



-

.





----

15



.

### By the same Author.

POEMS. Diamond Edition. 18mo, \$1.00. Household Edition. With Portrait. 12mo, \$2.00. THE SAME. 12mo, full gilt, \$2.50. Red-Line Edition. Illustrated. Small 4to, \$2.50. Blue and Gold Edition. 2 vols. 32mo, \$2.50. Illustrated Library Edition. With Portrait. 8vo, \$4.00. VISION OF SIR LAUNFAL. 16mo, 75 cents. THE SAME. Illustrated. Small 4to, \$2.00. THE BIGLOW PAPERS. Series I. and II. 12mo, each \$1.50. THREE MEMORIAL POEMS. 16mo, \$1.25. THE ROSE. Illustrated. 16mo, \$1.50. FIRESIDE TRAVELS. 12mo, \$1.50. THE SAME. In "Riverside Aldine Series." 16mo, \$1.00. AMONG MY BOOKS. Series I. and II. 12mo, each \$2.00. MY STUDY WINDOWS. 12mo, \$2.00. COMPLETE WORKS. 5 vols. 12mo, \$9.00. HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO., Publishers,

BOSTON.

# HOLLEISTUDICH

# The Riverside Aldine Series

F



### The Riverside Aldine Series

### MELIBŒUS-HIPPONAX

## THE BIGLOW PAPERS

### SECOND SERIES

Lowell Jarris Pine up

Έστιν ἄρ' ὁ ἰδιωτίσμὸς ἐνίοτε τοῦ κόσμου παραπολὺ ἐμφανιστικώτερον. Longinus

"J'aimerois mieulx que mon fils apprinst aux tavernes à parler, qu'aux escholes de la parlerie."

Montaigne

" Unser Sprach ift auch ein Sprach und tan so wohl ein Sact nennen als die Latiner saccus."

#### FISCHART

"Vim rebus aliquando ipsa verborum humilitas affert." QUINTILIANUS

"O ma lengo, Plantarèy une estèlo à toun froun encrumit!" JASMIN



BOSTON HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY New York: 11 East Seventeenth Street The Bibersibe Press, Cambridge 1885

PS2306 .A2 1885

Copyright, 1866, Br JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.

Copyright, 1885, By HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO.

All rights reserved.

# 486555 AUG 27 1942

The Riverside Press, Cambridge: Electrotyped and Printed by II. O. Houghton & Co.

25



. . "Multos enim, quibus loquendi ratio non desit, invenias, quos curiose potius loqui dixeris quam Latine; quomodo et illa Attica anus Theophrastum, hominem alioqui disertissimum, annotata unius affectatione verbi, hospitem dixit, nec alio se id deprehendisse interrogata respondit, quam quod nimium Attice loqueretur."

QUINTILIANUS.

"Et Anglice sermonicari solebat populo, sed secundum linguam Norfolchie ubi natus et nutritus erat."

CRONICA JOCELINI.

"La politique est une pierre attachée au cou de la littérature, et qui, en moins de six mois la submerge. . . . Cette politique va offenser mortellement une moitié des lecteurs, et ennuyer l'autre qui l'a trouvée bien autrement spéciale et énergique dans le journal du matin."

HENRI BEYLE.

## CONTENTS.

PAG	8
INTRODUCTION	)
The Courtin'	l
No. I Birdofredum Sawin, Esq., to Mr.	
Hosea Biglow	7
No. II MASON AND SLIDELL : A YANKEE IDYLL 124	3
No. III BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR.	
Hosea Biglow 165	3
No. IV. — A Message of Jeff Davis in Secret	
Session	ł
No. V Speech of Hon. Preserved Doe in	
Secret Caucus	ł
No. VI Sunthin' in the Pastoral Line 233	2
No. VII LATEST VIEWS OF MR. BIGLOW 24	7
No. VIII. — KETTELOPOTOMACHIA 263	3
No. IX TABLE-TALK	ŧ

### CONTENTS.

PAGE

No. X. — Mr. Hosea Bi	GLOW TO THE	EDITOR OF
THE ATLANTIC MON	NTHLY.	
No. XI. — Mr. Hosea	BIGLOW'S	Speech in
MARCH MEETING .		294
Index		317

## INTRODUCTION.

THOUGH prefaces seem of late to have fallen under some reproach, they have at least this advantage, that they set us again on the feet of our personal consciousness, and rescue us from the gregarious mockmodesty or cowardice of that we which shrills feebly throughout modern literature like the shrieking of mice in the walls of a house that has passed its prime. Having a few words to say to the many friends whom the "Biglow Papers" have won me, I shall accordingly take the freedom of the first person singular of the personal pronoun. Let each of the good-natured unknown who have cheered me by the written communication of their sympathy look upon this Introduction as a private letter to himself.

When, more than twenty years ago, I wrote the first of the series, I had no definite plan and no intention of ever writing another. Thinking the Mexican war, as I think it still, a national crime committed in behoof of Slavery, our common sin, and wishing to put the feeling of those who thought as I did in a way that would tell, I imagined to myself such an up-country man as I had often seen at anti-slavery gatherings, capable of district-school English, but always instinctively falling back into the natural stronghold of his homely dialect when heated to the point of self-forgetfulness. When I began to carry out my conception and to write in my assumed character, I found myself in a strait between two perils. On the one hand, I was in danger of being carried beyond the limit of my own opinions, or at least of that temper with which every man should speak his mind in print, and on the other I feared the risk of seeming to vulgarize a deep and sacred conviction. I needed on occasion to rise above the level of mere patois, and for this purpose conceived the Reverend Mr. Wilbur, who should express the more cautious element of the New England character and its pedantry, as Mr. Biglow should serve for its homely common-sense vivified and heated by conscience. The parson was to be the complement rather than the antithesis of his parishioner, and I felt or fancied a certain

humorous element in the real identity of the two under a seeming incongruity. Mr. Wilbur's fondness for seraps of Latin, though drawn from the life, I adopted deliberately to heighten the contrast. Finding soon after that I needed some one as a mouthpiece of the mere drollery, for I conceive that true humor is never divorced from moral conviction, I invented Mr. Sawin for the clown of my little puppet-show. I meant to embody in him that half-conscious unmorality which I had noticed as the recoil in gross natures from a puritanism that still strove to keep in its creed the intense savor which had long gone out of its faith and life. In the three I thought I should find room enough to express, as it was my plan to do, the popular feeling and opinion of the time. For the names of two of my characters, since I have received some remonstrances from very worthy persons who happened to bear them, I would say that they were purely fortuitous, probably mere unconscious memories of signboards or directories. Mr. Sawin's sprang from the accident of a rhyme at the end of his first epistle, and I purposely christened him by the impossible surname of Birdofredum not more to stigmatize him as the incarnation of "Manifest Destiny," in other words, of national recklessness as to right and wrong, than to avoid the chance of wounding any private sensitiveness.

The success of my experiment soon began not only to astonish me, but to make me feel the responsibility of knowing that I held in my hand a weapon instead of the mere fencing-stick I had supposed. Very far from being a popular author under my own name, so far, indeed, as to be almost unread, I found the verses of my pseudonym copied everywhere ; I saw them pinned up in workshops; I heard them quoted and their authorship debated; I once even, when rumor had at length caught up my name in one of its eddies, had the satisfaction of overhearing it demonstrated, in the pauses of a concert, that I was utterly incompetent to have written anything of the kind. I had read too much not to know the utter worthlessness of contemporary reputation, especially as regards satire, but I knew also that by giving a certain amount of influence it also had its worth, if that influence were used on the right side. I had learned, too, that the first requisite of good writing is to have an earnest and definite purpose, whether æsthetic or moral, and that even good writing, to please long, must have more than an average amount either of imagination or common-sense. The first of these falls to the lot of scarcely one in several generations; the last is within the reach of many in every one that passes; and of this an author may fairly hope to become in part the mouthpiece. If I put on the cap and bells and made myself one of the court-fools of King Demos, it was less to make his majesty laugh than to win a passage to his royal ears for certain serious things which I had deeply at heart. I say this because there is no imputation that could be more galling to any man's self-respect than that of being a mere jester. I endeavored, by generalizing my satire, to give it what value I could beyond the passing moment and the immediate application. How far I have succeeded I cannot tell, but I have had better luck than I ever looked for in seeing my verses survive to pass beyond their nonage.

In choosing the Yankee dialect, I did not act without forethought. It had long seemed to me that the great vice of American writing and speaking was a studied want of simplicity, that we were in danger of coming to look on our mother-tongue as a dead langnage, to be sought in the grammar and dictionary rather than in the heart, and that our only chance of escape was by seeking it at its living sources among those who were, as Scottowe says of Major-General Gibbons, "divinely illiterate." President Lincoln, the only really great public man whom these latter days have seen, was great also in this, that he was master - witness his speech at -Gettysburg - of a truly masculine English, elassie because it was of no special period, and level at once to the highest and lowest of his countrymen. But whoever should read the debates in Congress might fancy himself present at a meeting of the city council of some city of southern Gaul in the decline of the Empire, where barbarians with a Latin varnish emulated each other in being more than Ciceronian. Whether it be want of culture, for the highest outcome of that is simplicity, or for whatever reason, it is certain that very few American writers or speakers wield their native language with the directness, precision, and force that are common as the day in the mother country. We use it like Scotsmen, not as if it belonged to us, but as if we wished to prove that we be-

long to it, by showing our intimacy with its written rather than with its spoken dialect. And yet all the while our popular idiom is racy with life and vigor and originality, bucksome (as Milton used the word) to our new oceasions, and proves itself no mere graft by sending up new suckers from the old root in spite of us. It is only from its roots in the living generations of men that a language can be reinforced with fresh vigor for its needs; what may be called a literate dialect grows ever more and more pedantic and foreign, till it becomes at last as unfitting a vehicle for living thought as monkish Latin. That we should all be made to talk like books is the danger with which we are threatened by the Universal Schoolmaster, who does his best to enslave the minds and memories of his victims to what he esteems the best models of English composition, that is to say, to the writers whose style is faultily correct and has no blood-warmth in it. No language after it has faded into diction. none that cannot suck up the feeding juices secreted for it in the rich mother-earth of common folk, can bring forth a sound and lusty book. True vigor and heartiness of phrase do not pass from page to page, but

from man to man, where the brain is kindled and the lips supplied by downright living interests and by passion in its very throe. Language is the soil of thought, and our own especially is a rich leaf-mould, the slow deposit of ages, the shed foliage of feeling, fancy, and imagination, which has suffered an earth-change, that the vocal forest, as Howell called it, may clothe itself anew with living green. There is death in the dictionary; and, where language is too strictly limited by convention, the ground for expression to grow in is limited also; and we get a *potted* literature, — Chinese dwarfs instead of healthy trees.

But while the schoolmaster has been busy starching our language and smoothing it flat with the mangle of a supposed classical authority, the newspaper reporter has been doing even more harm by stretching and swelling it to suit his occasions. A dozen years ago I began a list, which I have added to from time to time, of some of the changes which may be fairly laid at his door. I give a few of them as showing their tendency, all the more dangerous that their effect, like that of some poisons, is insensibly cumulative, and that they are sure at last of effect

### INTRODUCTION.

among a people whose chief reading is the daily paper. I give in two columns the old style and its modern equivalent.

### Old Style.

Was hanged. When the halter was put round his neck.

A great crowd came to see.

Great fire. The fire spread.

House burned. The fire was got under.

Man fell. A horse and wagon ran against.

The frightened horse. Sent for the doctor.

The mayor of the city in a short speech welcomed.

I shall say a few words.

### New Style.

Was launched into eternity.

When the fatal noose was adjusted about the neck of the unfortunate victim of his own unbridled passions.

A vast concourse was assembled to witness.

Disastrous conflagration.

- The conflagration extended its devastating career.
- Edifice consumed.
- The progress of the devouring element was arrested.

Individual was precipitated.

A valuable horse attached to a vehicle driven by J. S., in the employment of J. B., collided with.

The infuriated animal.

- Called into requisition the services of the family physician.
- The chief magistrate of the metropolis, in well-chosen and eloquent language, frequently interrupted by the plaudits of the surging multitude, officially tendered the hospitalities.
- I shall, with your permission, beg leave to offer some brief observations.

Began his answer.	Commenced his rejoinder.
A bystander advised.	One of those omnipresent char-
	acters who, as if in pursuance
	of some previous arrange-
	ment, are certain to be en-
	countered in the vicinity
	when an accident occurs,
	ventured the suggestion.
He died.	He deceased, he passed out of
	existence, his spirit quitted
	its earthly habitation, winged
	its way to eternity, shook off
	its burden, etc.

In one sense this is nothing new. The school of Pope in verse ended by wiredrawing its phrase to such thinness that it could bear no weight of meaning whatever. Nor is fine writing by any means confined to America. All writers without imagination fall into it of necessity whenever they attempt the figurative. I take two examples from Mr. Merivale's "History of the Romans under the Empire," which, indeed, is full of such. "The last years of the age familiarly styled the Augustan were singularly barren of the literary glories from which its celebrity was chiefly derived. One by one the stars in its firmament had been lost to the world; Virgil and Horace, etc., had long since died; the charm which the imagination of Livy had thrown over the earlier annals of Rome had ceased to shine on the details of almost contemporary history; and if the flood of his eloquence still continued flowing, we can hardly suppose that the stream was as rapid, as fresh, and as clear as ever." I will not waste time in criticising the bad English or the mixture of metaphor in these sentences, but will simply cite another from the same author which is even worse. "The shadowy phantom of the Republic continued to flit before the eyes of the Cæsar. There was still, he apprehended, a germ of sentiment existing, on which a scion of his own house, or even a stranger, might boldly throw himself and raise the standard of patrician independence." Now a ghost may haunt a murderer, but hardly, I should think, to scare him with the threat of taking a new lease of its old tenement. And fancy the scion of a house in the act of throwing itself upon a germ of sentiment to raise a standard! I am glad, since we have so much in the same kind to answer for, that this bit of horticultural rhetoric is from beyond sea. I would not be supposed to condemn truly imaginative prose. There is a simplicity of splendor, no less than of plainness, and prose would

be poor indeed if it could not find a tongue for that meaning of the mind which is behind the meaning of the words. It has sometimes seemed to me that in England there was a growing tendency to curtail language into a mere convenience, and to defecate it of all emotion as thoroughly as algebraic signs. This has arisen, no doubt, in part from that healthy national contempt of humbug which is characteristic of Englishmen, in part from that sensitiveness to the ludicrous which makes them so shy of expressing feeling, but in part also, it is to be feared, from a growing distrust, one might almost say hatred, of whatever is supermaterial. There is something sad in the scorn with which their journalists treat the notion of there being such a thing as a national ideal, seeming utterly to have forgotten that even in the affairs of this world the imagination is as much matter-of-fact as the understanding. If we were to trust the impression made on us by some of the cleverest and most characteristic of their periodical literature, we should think England hopelessly stranded on the good-humored cynicism of well-to-do middle-age, and should fancy it an enchanted nation, doomed to sit forever with its feet under the mahogany in that after-dinner mood which follows conscientious repletion, and which it is ill-manners to disturb with any topics more exciting than the quality of the wines. But there are already symptoms that a large class of Englishmen are getting weary of the dominion of consols and divine common-sense, and to believe that eternal three *per cent* is not the chief end of man, nor the highest and only kind of interest to which the powers and opportunities of England are entitled.

The quality of exaggeration has often been remarked on as typical of American character, and especially of American humor. In Dr. Petri's Gedrängtes Handbuch der Fremdwörter, we are told that the word humbug is commonly used for the exaggerations of the North Americans. To be sure, one would be tempted to think the dream of Columbus half fulfilled, and that Europe had found in the West a nearer way to Orientalism, at least in diction. But it seems to me that a great deal of what is set down as mere extravagance is more fitly to be called intensity and picturesqueness, symptoms of the imaginative faculty in full health and strength, though producing, as

yet, only the raw and formless material in which poetry is to work. By and by, perhaps, the world will see it fashioned into poem and picture, and Europe, which will be hard pushed for originality erelong, may have to thank us for a new sensation. The French continue to find Shakespeare exaggerated because he treated English just as our country-folk do when they speak of a "steep price," or say that they "freeze to" a thing. The first postulate of an original literature is that a people should use their language instinctively and unconsciously, as if it were a lively part of their growth and personality, not as the mere torpid boon of education or inheritance. Even Burns contrived to write very poor verse and prose in English. Vulgarisms are often only poetry in the egg. The late Mr. Horace Mann, in one of his public addresses, commented at some length on the beauty and moral significance of the French phrase s'orienter, and called on his young friends to practise upon it in life. There was not a Yankee in his audience whose problem had not always been to find out what was about east, and to shape his course accordingly. This charm which a familiar expression gains by being

commented, as it were, and set in a new light by a foreign language, is curious and instructive. I cannot help thinking that Mr. Matthew Arnold forgets this a little too much sometimes when he writes of the beauties of French style. It would not be hard to find in the works of French Academicians phrases as coarse as those he cites from Burke, only they are veiled by the unfamiliarity of the language. But, however this may be, it is certain that poets and peasants please us in the same way by translating words back again to their primal freshness, and infusing them with a delightful strangeness which is anything but alienation. What, for example, is Milton's "edge of battle" but a doing into English of the Latin acies? Was die Gans gedacht das der Schwan vollbracht, what the goose but thought, that the swan full brought (or, to de-Saxonize it a little, what the goose conceived, that the swan achieved), and it may well be that the life, invention, and vigor shown by our popular speech, and the freedom with which it is shaped to the instant want of those who use it, are of the best omen for our having a swan at last. The part I have taken on myself is that of the humbler bird.

But it is affirmed that there is something innately vulgar in the Yankee dialect. M. Sainte-Beuve says, with his usual neatness: "Je définis un patois une ancienne langue qui a eu des malheurs, ou encore une langue toute jeune et qui n'a pas faite fortune." The first part of his definition applies to a dialect like the Provençal, the last to the Tuscan before Dante had lifted it into a classic, and neither, it seems to me, will quite fit a *patois*, which is not properly a dialect, but rather certain archaisms, proverbial phrases, and modes of pronunciation, which maintain themselves among the uneducated side by side with the finished and universally accepted language. Norman French, for example, or Scotch down to the time of James VI., could hardly be called *patois*, while I should be half inclined to name the Yankee a lingo rather than a dialect. It has retained a few words now fallen into disuse in the mother country, like to tarry, to progress, fleshy, fall, and some others; it has changed the meaning of some, as in *freshet*; and it has clung to what I suspect to have been the broad Norman pronunciation of e (which Molière puts into the mouth of his rustics) in such words as sarvant, parfect,

vartoo, and the like. It maintains something of the French sound of a also in words like chämber, dänger (though the latter had certainly begun to take its present sound so early as 1636, when I find it sometimes spelt dainger). But in general it may be said that nothing can be found in it which does not still survive in some one or other of the English provincial dialects. I am not speaking now of Americanisms properly so called, that is, of words or phrases which have grown into use here either through necessity, invention, or accident, such as a carry, a one-horse affair, a prairie, to vamose. Even these are fewer than is sometimes taken for granted. But I think some fair defence may be made against the charge of vulgarity. Properly speaking, vulgarity is in the thought, and not in the word or the way of pronouncing it. Modern French, the most polite of languages, is barbarously vulgar if compared with the Latin out of which it has been corrupted, or even with Italian. There is a wider gap, and one implying greater boorishness, between ministerium and métier, or sapiens and sachant, than between druv and drove, or agin and against, which last is plainly an arrant superlative. Our

rustic coverlid is nearer its French original than the diminutive coverlet, into which it has been ignorantly corrupted in politer speech. I obtained from three cultivated Englishmen at different times three diverse pronunciations of a single word, - cowcumber, coocumber, and cucumber. Of these the first, which is Yankee also, comes nearest to the nasality of concombre. Lord Ossory assures us that Voltaire saw the best society in England, and Voltaire tells his countrymen that handkerchief was pronounced hankercher. I find it so spelt in Hakluyt and elsewhere. This enormity the Yankee still persists in, and as there is always a reason for such deviations from the sound as represented by the spelling, may we not suspect two sources of derivation, and find an ancestor for kercher in couverture rather than in couvrechef? And what greater phonetic vagary (which Dryden, by the way, called fegary) in our lingua rustica than this ker for couvre? I copy from the fly-leaves of my books where I have noted them from time to time, a few examples of pronunciation and phrase which will show that the Yankee often has antiquity and very respectable literary authority on his side. My list might be largely increased by referring to glossaries, but to them every one can go for himself, and I have gathered enough for my purpose.

I will take first those cases in which something like the French sound has been preserved in certain single letters and diphthongs. And this opens a curious question as to how long this Gallicism maintained itself in England. Sometimes a divergence in pronunciation has given us two words with different meanings, as in genteel and jaunty, which I find coming in toward the close of the seventeenth century, and wavering between genteel and jantee. It is usual in America to drop the u in words ending in our, - a very proper change recommended by Howell two centuries ago, and carried out by him so far as his printers would allow. This and the corresponding changes in musique, musick, and the like, which he also advocated, show that in his time the French accent indicated by the superfluous letters (for French had once nearly as strong an accent as Italian) had gone out of use. There is plenty of French accent down to the end of Elizabeth's reign. In Daniel we have riches' and counsel', in Bishop Hall

comet', chapëlain, in Donne pictures', virtue', presence', mortal', merit', hainous', giant', with many more, and Marston's satires are full of them. The two latter, however, are not to be relied on, as they may be suspected of Chaucerizing. Herrick writes baptime. The tendency to throw the accent backward began early. But the incongruities are perplexing, and perhaps mark the period of transition. In Warner's "Albion's England" we have creator' and creature' side by side with the modern creator and creature. E'nvy and e'nvying occur in Campion (1602), and yet envy' survived Milton. In some cases we have gone back again nearer to the French, as in rev'enue for reven'ue. I had been so used to hearing imbecile pronounced with the accent on the first syllable, which is in accordance with the general tendency in such matters, that I was surprised to find imbec'ile in a verse of Wordsworth. The dictionaries all give it so. I asked a highly cultivated Englishman, and he declared for *imbeccel'*. In general it may be assumed that accent will finally settle on the syllable dictated by greater ease and therefore quickness of utterance. Blas'phemous, for example, is more rapidly pronounced than *blasphem'ous*, to which our Yankee clings, following in this the usage of many of the older poets. *Amer'ican* is easier than *Ameri'can*, and therefore the false quantity has carried the day, though the true one may be found in George Herbert, and even so late as Cowley.

To come back to the matter in hand. Our "uplandish men" retain the soft or thin sound of the u in some words, such as rule, truth (sometimes also pronounced truth, not trooth), while he says noo for new, and, gives to view and few so indescribable a mixture of the two sounds, with a slight nasal tincture, that it may be called the Yankee shibboleth. In *rule* the least sound of aprecedes the u. I find reule in Pecock's "Repressor." He probably pronounced it rayoolë, as the old French word from which it is derived was very likely to be sounded at first, with a reminiscence of its original regula. Tindal has rueler, and the Coventry Plays have preudent. As for noo, may it not claim some sanction in its derivation, whether from nouveau or neuf, the ancient sound of which may very well have been noof, as nearer novus? Beef would seem more like to have come from *buffe* than from bœuf, unless the two were mere varieties of spelling. The Saxon few may have caught enough from its French cousin peu to claim the benefit of the same doubt as to sound; and our slang phrase a few (as "I licked him a few ") may well appeal to un peu for sense and authority. Nay, might not lick itself turn out to be the good old word lam in an English disguise, if the latter should claim descent as, perhaps, he fairly might, from the Latin lambere? The New England ferce for fierce, and perce for pierce (sometimes heard as *fairce* and *pairce*), are also Norman. For its antiquity I cite the rhyme of verse and pierce in Chapman and Donne, and in some commendatory verses by a Mr. Berkenhead before the poems of Francis Beaumont. Our pairlous for perilous is of the same kind, and is nearer Shakespeare's parlous than the modern pronunciation. One other Gallicism survives in our pronunciation. Perhaps I should rather call it a semi-Gallicism, for it is the result of a futile effort to reproduce a French sound with English lips. Thus for joint, employ, royal, we have jynt, emply, ryle, the last differing only from rile (roil) in a prolongation of the y sound. In Walter de Biblesworth I

30

find solives Englished by gistes. This, it is true, may have been pronounced jeests, but the pronunciation justes must have preceded the present spelling, which was no doubt adopted after the radical meaning was forgotten, as analogical with other words in oi. In the same way after Norman-French influence had softened the l out of would (we already find woud for veut in N. F. poems), should followed the example, and then an lwas put into could, where it does not belong, to satisfy the logic of the eye, which has affected the pronunciation and even the spelling of English more than is commonly supposed. I meet with *eyster* for *oyster* as early as the fourteenth century. I find dystrye for destroy in the Coventry Plays, viage in Bishop Hall and Middleton the dramatist, bile in Donne and Chrononhotonthologos, line in Hall, ryall and chyse (for choice) in the Coventry Plays. In Chapman's "All Fools" is the misprint of employ for imply, fairly inferring an identity of sound in the last syllable. Indeed, this pronunciation was habitual till after Pope, and Rogers tells us that the elegant Gray said naise for noise just as our rustics still do. Our cornish (which I find also in Herrick) remembers the French better than cornice does. While, elinging more closely to the Anglo-Saxon in dropping the g from the end of the present participle, the Yankee now and then pleases himself with an experiment in French nasality in words ending in n. It is not, so far as my experience goes, very common, though it may formerly have been more so. Capting, for instance, I never heard save in jest, the habitual form being kepp'n. But at any rate it is no invention of ours. In that delightful old volume, "Ane Compendious Buke of Godly and Spirituall Songs," in which I know not whether the piety itself or the simplicity of its expression be more charming, I find burding, garding, and cousing, and in the State Trials uncerting used by a gentleman. The n for nq I confess preferring.

Of Yankee preterites I find risse and rize for rose in Middleton and Dryden, clim in Spenser, chees (chose) in Sir John Mandevil, give (gave) in the Coventry Plays, shet (shut) in Golding's Ovid,<sup>1</sup> het in Chapman and in Weever's Epitaphs, thriv and smit in Drayton, quit in Ben Jonson and Henry More, and pled in the fastidious Lan-

<sup>1</sup> Cited in Warton's Obs. Faery Q.

dor. Rid for rode was anciently common. So likewise was see for saw, but I find it in no writer of authority, unless Chaucer's seie was so sounded. Shew is used by Hector Boece, Giles Fletcher, and Drummond of Hawthornden. Similar strong preterites, like snew, thew, and even mew, are not without example. I find sew for sowed in Piers Ploughman. Indeed, the anomalies in English preterites are perplexing. We have probably transferred *flew* from *flow* (as the preterite of which I have heard it) to fly because we had another preterite in fled. Of weak preterites the Yankee retains growed, blowed, for which he has good authority, and less often knowed. His sot is merely a broad sounding of sat, no more inelegant than the common got for gat, which he further degrades into qut. When he says darst, he uses a form as old as Chaucer.

The Yankee has retained something of the long sound of the *a* in such words as *axe*, *wax*, pronouncing them *exe*, *wex* (shortened from *aix*, *waix*). He also says *hev* and *hed* (*hăve hăd*) for *have* and *had*. In most cases he follows an Anglo-Saxon usage. In *aix* for *axle* he certainly does. I find *wex* and *aisches* (*ashes*) in Pecock, and *exe* in the Paston letters. Chaucer wrote hendy. Dryden rhymes can with men, as Mr. Biglow would. Alexander Gill, Milton's teacher, in his "Lagonomia" cites hez for hath as peculiar to Lincolnshire. I find hayth in Collier's "Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature" under the date 1584, and Lord Cromwell so wrote it. Sir Christopher Wren wrote belcony. Thaim for them was common in the sixteenth century. We have an example of the same thing in the double form of the verb thrash, thresh. While the New-Englander cannot be brought to say instead for instid (commonly 'stid where not the last word in a sentence), he changes the *i* into *e* in *red* for *rid*, tell for till, hender for hinder, rense for rinse. I find red in the old interlude of "Thersytes," tell in a letter of Daborne to Henslowe, and also, I shudder to mention it, in a letter of the great Duchess of Marlborough, Atossa herself! It occurs twice in a single verse of the Chester Plays, which I copy as containing another Yankeeism : ---

" Tell the day of dome, tell the heames blow."

From this word blow is formed blowth, which I heard again this summer after a

long interval. Mr. Wright<sup>1</sup> explains it as meaning "a blossom." With us a single blossom is a blow, while blowth means the blossoming in general. A farmer would say that there was a good blowth on his fruit-trees. The word retreats farther inland and away from the railways, year by year. Wither rhymes hinder with slender, and Lovelace has renched for rinsed. In "Gammer Gurton " is sence for since; Marlborough's Duchess so writes it, and Donne rhymes since with Amiens and patience, Bishop Hall and Otway with pretence, Chapman with citizens, Dryden with providence. Indeed, why should not sithence take that form?

E sometimes takes the place of u, as jedge tredge, bresh. I find tredge in the interlude of "Jack Jugler," bresh in a citation by Collier from "London Cries" of the middle of the seventeenth century, and resche for rush (fifteenth century) in the very valuable "Volume of Vocabularies" edited by Mr. Wright. Resce is one of the Anglo-Saxon forms of the word in Bosworth's A. S. Dictionary. The Yankee always shortens the u in the ending ture, making ventur, na-

<sup>1</sup> Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English.

tur, pictur, and so on. This was common, also, among the educated of the last generation. I am inclined to think it may have been once universal, and I certainly think it more elegant than the vile vencher, naycher, pickcher, that have taken its place, sounding like the invention of a lexicographer with his mouth full of hot pudding. Nash in his "Pierce Penniless" has ventur, and so spells it, and I meet it also in Spenser, Drayton, Ben Jonson, Herrick, and Prior. Spenser has tort'rest, which can only be contracted from tortur and not from torcher. Quarles rhymes nature with creator, and Dryden with satire, which he doubtless pronounced according to its older form of satyr.

I shall now give some examples which cannot so easily be ranked under any special head. Gill charges the Eastern counties with *kiver* for *cover*, and *ta* for *to*. The Yankee pronounces both *too* and *to* like *ta* (like the *tou* in *touch*) where they are not emphatic. In that case, both become *tu*. In old spelling, *to* is the common (and indeed correct) form of *to*, which is only *to* with the sense of *in addition*. I suspect that the sound of our *too* has caught something from the French *tout*, and it is possible that the old

too-too is not a reduplication, but a reminiscence of the feminine form of the same word (toutes) and as anciently pronounced, with the e not yet silenced. Gill gives a Northern origin to geaun for gown and waund for wound (vulnus). Lovelace has waund, but there is something too dreadful in suspecting Spenser (who borealized in his pastorals) of having ever been guilty of geaun ! And vet some delicate mouths even now are careful to observe the Hibernicism of ge-ard for quard, and ge-url for girl. Sir Philip Sidney (credite posteri !) wrote furr for far. I would hardly have believed it had I not seen it in fac-simile. As some consolation, I find. furder in Lord Bacon and Donne, and Wither rhymes far with cur. The Yankee who omits the final d in many words, as do the Scotch, makes up for it by adding one in geound. The purist does not feel the loss of the *d* sensibly in *lawn* and *yon*, from the former of which it has dropped again after a wrongful adoption (retained in laundry), while it properly belongs to the latter. But what shall we make of git, yit, and yis? I find yis and git in Warner's "Albion's England," yet rhyming with wit, admit, and fit in Donne, with wit in the "Revenger's Trag-

edy," Beaumont, and Suckling, with writ in Dryden, and latest of all with wit in Sir Hanbury Williams. Prior rhymes fitting and begetting. Worse is to come. Among others, Donne rhymes again with sin, and Quarles repeatedly with in. Ben for been, of which our dear Whittier is so fond, has the authority of Sackville, "Gammer Gurton" (the work of a bishop), Chapman, Dryden, and many more, though bin seems to have been the common form. Whittier's accenting the first syllable of rom'ance finds an accomplice in Drayton among others, and though manifestly wrong, is analogous with Rom'ans. Of other Yankeeisms, whether of form or pronunciation, which I have met with I add a few at random. Pecock writes sowdiers (sogers, soudoyers), and Chapman and Gill sodder. This absorption of the l is common in various dialects, especially in the Scottish. Pecock writes also biyende, and the authors of "Jack Jugler" and "Gammer Gurton" yender. The Yankee includes "yon" in the same category, and says "hither an' yen," for "to and fro." (Cf. German jenseits.) Pecock and plenty more have wrastle. Tindal has agynste, gretter, shett, on-

done, debytë, and scace. "Jack Jugler" has scacely (which I have often heard, though skurce is the common form), and Donne and Dryden make great rhyme with set. In the inscription on Caxton's tomb I find *ynd* for *end*, which the Yankee more often makes eend, still using familiarly the old phrase "right anend" for "continuously." His "stret (straight) along " in the same sense, which I thought peculiar to him, I find in Pecock. Tindal's debytë for deputy is so perfectly Yankee that I could almost fancy the brave martyr to have been deacon of the First Parish at Jaalam Centre. "Jack Jugler" further gives us playsent and sartayne. Dryden rhymes certain with parting, and Chapman and Ben Jonson use certain, as the Yankee always does, for certainly. The "Coventry Mysteries" have occapied, massage, nateralle, materal (material), and meracles, all excellent Yankeeisms. In the "Quatre fils, Aymon" (1504)<sup>1</sup> is vertus for virtuous. Thomas Fuller called volume vollum, I suspect, for he spells it volumne. However, per contra, Yankees habitually say colume for column. Indeed, to

<sup>1</sup> Cited in Collier. (I give my authority where I do not quote from the original book.)

prove that our ancestors brought their pronunciation with them from the Old Country, and have not wantonly debased their mother tongue, I need only to cite the words scriptur, Israll, athists, and cherfulness from Governor Bradford's "History." Brampton Gurdon writes shet in a letter to Winthrop. So the good man wrote them, and so the good descendants of his fellow-exiles still pronounce them. Purtend (pretend) has crept like a serpent into the "Paradise of Dainty Devices;" purvide, which is not so bad, is in Chaucer. These, of course, are universal vulgarisms, and not peculiar to the Yankee. Butler has a Yankee phrase and pronunciation too in "To which these carr'ings-on did tend." Langham or Laneham, who wrote an account of the festivities at Kenilworth in honor of Queen Bess, and who evidently tried to spell phonetically, makes sorrows into sororz. Herrick writes hollow for halloo, and perhaps pronounced it (horresco suggerins !) holla, as Yankees do. Why not, when it comes from hold? I find ffelaschyppe (fellowship) in the Coventry Plays. Spenser and his queen neither of them scrupled to write afore, and the former feels no inelegance even in chaw. 'Fore

was common till after Herrick. Afeared was once universal. Warner has ery for ever a; nay, he has also *illy*, with which we were once ignorantly reproached by persons more familiar with Murray's grammar than with English literature. And why not illy? Mr. Bartlett says it is "a word used by writers of an inferior class, who do not seem to perceive that ill is itself an adverb, without the termination ly," and quotes Dr. Messer, President of Brown University, as asking triumphantly, "Why don't you say welly ?" I should like to have had Dr. Messer answer his own question. It would be truer to say that it was used by people who still remembered that ill was an adjective, the shortened form of evil, out of which Shakespeare ventured to make evilly. The objection to illy is not an etymological one, but simply that it is contrary to good usage, a very sufficient reason. Ill as an adverb was at first a vulgarism, precisely like the rustic's when he says, "I was treated bad." May not the reason of this exceptional form be looked for in that tendency to dodge what is hard to pronounce, to which I have already alluded? If the letters were distinctly uttered as they should be, it would take too much time to say ill-ly, well-ly, and it is to be observed that we have avoided smally and tally in the same way, though we add ish to them without hesitation in smallish and tallish. We have, to be sure, dully and fully, but for the one we prefer stupidly, and the other (though this may have come from eliding the y before as) is giving away to full. The uneducated, whose utterance is slower, still make adverbs when they will by adding like to all manner of adjectives. We have had big charged upon us, because we use it where an Englishman would now use great. I fully admit that it were better to distinguish between them, allowing to big a certain contemptuous quality, but as for authority, I want none better than that of Jeremy Taylor, who, in his noble sermon "On the Return of Prayer," speaks of "Jesus, whose spirit was meek and gentle up to the greatness of the biggest example." As for our double negative, I shall waste no time in quoting instances of it, because it was once as universal in English as it still is in the neo-Latin languages, where it does not strike us as vulgar. I am not sure that the loss of it is not to be regretted. But surely I shall admit the vulgarity of slurring or altogether

eliding certain terminal consonants? I admit that a clear and sharp-cut enunciation is one of the crowning charms and elegancies of speech. Words so uttered are like coins fresh from the mint, compared with the worn and dingy drudges of long service, ---I do not mean American coins, for those look less badly, the more they lose of their original ugliness. No one is more painfully conscions than I of the contrast between the rifle-crack of an Englishman's yes and no, and the wet-fuse drawl of the same monosyllables in the mouths of my countrymen. But I do not find the dropping of final consonants disagreeable in Allan Ramsay or Burns, nor do I believe that our literary ancestors were sensible of that inelegance in the fusing them together of which we are conscious. How many educated men pronounce the t in chestnut? how many say pentise for penthouse, as they should? When a Yankee skipper says that he is "boun' for Gloster" (not Gloucester, with the leave of the Universal Schoolmaster), he but speaks like Chaucer or an old ballad-singer, though they would have pronounced it boon. This is one of the cases where the d is surreptitious, and has been added in compliment to

the verb bind, with which it has nothing to do. If we consider the root of the word, (though of course I grant that every race has a right to do what it will with what is so peculiarly its own as its speech,) the d has no more right there than at the end of gone, where it is often put by children, who are our best guides to the sources of linguistic corruption, and the best teachers of its processes. Cromwell, minister of Henry VIII., writes worle for world. Chapman has wan for wand, and lawn has rightfully displaced laund, though with no thought, I suspect, of etymology. Rogers tells us that Lady Bathurst sent him some letters written to William III. by Queen Mary, in which she addresses him as "Dear Husban." The old form expoun', which our farmers use, is more correct than the form with a barbarous dtacked on which has taken its place. Of the kind opposite to this, like our gownd for gown, and the London cockney's wind for wine, I find drownd for drown in the "Misfortunes of Arthur" (1584), and in Swift. And, by the way, whence came the long sound of wind which our poets still retain, and which survives in "winding" a horn, a totally different word from "winding" a kite-

44

string? We say behind and hinder (comparative), and yet to hinder. Shakespeare pronounced kind kind, or what becomes of his play on that word and kin in Hamlet? Nay, did he not even (shall I dare to hint it?) drop the final d as the Yankee still does? John Lilly plays in the same way on kindred and kindness. But to come to some other ancient instances. Warner rhymes bounds with crowns, grounds with towns, text with sex, worst with crust, interrupts with cups ; Drayton, defects with sex ; Chapman, amends with cleanse ; Webster, defects with checks; Ben Jonson, minds with combines; Marston, trust and obsequious, clothes and shows; Dryden gives the same sound to clothes, and has also minds with designs. Of course, I do not affirm that their ears may not have told them that these were imperfect rhymes (though I am by no means sure even of that), but they surely would never have tolerated any such, had they suspected the least vulgarity in them. Prior has the rhyme first and trust, but puts it into the mouth of a landlady. Swift has stunted and burnt it, an intentionally imperfect rhyme, no doubt, but which I cite as giving precisely the Yankee pronunciation

of burned. Donne couples in unhallowed wedlock after and matter, thus seeming to give to both the true Yankee sound, and it is not uncommon to find after and daughter. Worse than all, in one of Dodsley's Old Plays we have onions rhyming with minions, — I have tears in my eyes while I record it. And yet what is viler than the universal Misses (Mrs.) for Mistress? This was once a vulgarism, and in "The Miseries of Inforced Marriage" the rhyme (printed as prose in Dodsley's Old Plays by Collier),

> "To make my young mistress, Delighting in kisses,"

is put in the mouth of the clown. Our people say *Injun* for *Indian*. The tendency to make this change where *i* follows *d* is common. The Italian *giorno* and French *jour* from *diurnus* are familiar examples. And yet *Injun* is one of those depravations which the taste challenges peremptorily, though it have the authority of Charles Cotton, who rhymes "*Indies*" with "*cringes*," and four English lexicographers, beginning with Dr. Sheridan, bid us say *invidgeous*. Yet after all it is no worse than the debasement which all our terminations in *tion* and *tience* have undergone, which yet we hear with *resigna*-

shun and payshunce, though it might have aroused both *impat-i-ence* and *indigna-ti-on* in Shakespeare's time. When George Herbert tells us that if the sermon be dull,

# "God takes a text and preacheth pati-ence,"

the prolongation of the word seems to convey some hint at the longanimity of the virtue. Consider what a poor curtal we have made of Ocean. There was something of his heave and expanse in *o-ce-an*, and Fletcher knew how to use it when he wrote so fine a verse as the second of these, the best deepsea verse I know, —

> "In desperate storms stem with a little rudder The tumbling ruins of the ocean."

Oceanus was not then wholly shorn of his divine proportions, and our modern oshun sounds like the gush of small-beer in comparison. Some other contractions of ours have a vulgar air about them. More'n for more than, as one of the worst, may stand for a type of such. Yet our old dramatists are full of such obscurations (elisions they can hardly be called) of the th, making whe'r of whether, bro'r of brother, smo'r of smother, mo'r of mother, and so on. Indeed, it is this that explains the word rare (which

has Dryden's support), and which we say of meat where an Englishman would use underdone. I do not believe, with the dictionaries, that it had ever anything to do with the Icelandie hrár (raw), as it plainly has not in rarerine, which means earlier ripe. And I do not believe it for this reason, that the earlier form of the word with us was. and the commoner now in the inland parts still is, so far as I can discover, raredone. I find rather as a monosyllable in Donne, and still better as giving the sound, rhyming with fair in Warner. The contraction more'n I find in the old play "Fuimus Troes," in a verse where the measure is so strongly accented as to leave it beyond doubt, ---

> "A golden crown whose heirs More than half the world subdue."

It may be, however, that the contraction is in "th' orld." Is our gin for given more violent than mar'l for marvel, which was once common, and which I find as late as Herrick? Nay, Herrick has gin (spelling it g'en), too, as do the Scotch, who agree with us likewise in preferring chimly to chimney.

I will now leave pronunciation and turn to words or phrases which have been supposed peculiar to us, only pausing to pick up

48

a single dropped stitch in the pronunciation of the word sup'reme, which I had thought native till I found it in the well-languaged Daniel. I will begin with a word of which I have never met with any example in print. We express the first stage of withering in a green plant suddenly cut down by the verb to wilt. It is, of course, own cousin of the German welken, but I have never come upon it in print, and my own books of reference give me faint help. Graff gives welhen, marcescere, and refers to weih (weak), and conjecturally to A. S. hvelan. The A. S. wealwian (to wither) is nearer, but not so near as two words in the Icelandic, which perhaps put us on the track of its ancestry, velgi (tepefacere) and velki, with the derivative meaning contaminare. Wilt, at any rate, is a good word, filling, as it does, a sensible gap between drooping and withering, and the imaginative phrase "he wilted right down," like "he caved right in," is a true Americanism. Wilt occurs in English provincial glossaries, but is explained by wither, which with us it does not mean. We have a few words, such as cache, cohog, carry ( portage), shoot (chute), timber (forest), bushwhack (to pull a boat along by the bushes

49

on the edge of a stream), buckeye (a picturesque word for the horse-chestnut), but how many can we be said to have fairly brought into the language, as Alexander Gill, who first mentions Americanisms, meant it when he said, " Sed et ab Americanis nonnulla mutuamur ut MAIZ et CANOA"? Very few, I suspect, and those mostly by borrowing from the French, German, Spanish, or Indian. "The Dipper" for the "Great Bear" strikes me as having a native air. Bogus, in the sense of worthless, is undoubtedly ours, but is, I more than suspect, a corruption of the French bagasse (from low Latin bagasea), which travelled up the Mississippi from New Orleans, where it was used for the refuse of the sugar-cane. It is true we have modified the meaning of some words. We use freshet in the sense of flood, for which I have not chanced upon any authority. Our New England cross between Ancient Pistol and Dugald Dalgetty, Captain Underhill, uses the word (1638) to mean a current, and I do not recollect it elsewhere in that sense. I therefore leave it with a ? for future explorers. Crick for creek I find in Captain John Smith and in the dedication of Fuller's "Holy Warre," and run, meaning a small

stream, in Weymouth's "Voyage" (1605). Humans for men, which Mr. Bartlett includes in his " Dictionary of Americanisms," is Chapman's habitual phrase in his translation of Homer. I find it also in the old play of "The Hog hath lost his Pearl." Dogs for andirons is still current in New England, and in Walter de Biblesworth I find chiens glossed in the margin by andirons. Gunning for shooting is in Drayton. We once got credit for the poetical word fall for autumn, but Mr. Bartlett and the last edition of Webster's Dictionary refer us to Dryden. It is even older, for I find it in Drayton, and Bishop Hall has autumn Middleton plays upon the word: full. " May'st thou have a reasonable good spring, for thou art like to have many dangerous foul falls." Lord Herbert of Cherbury (more properly perhaps than even Sidney, the last preux chevalier) has "the Emperor's folks " just as a Yankee would say it. Loan for lend, with which we have hitherto been blackened, I must retort upon the mother island, for it appears so long ago as in " Albion's England." Fleshy, in the sense of stout, may claim Ben Jonson's warrant. Chore is also Jonson's word, and I am in-

elined to prefer it to *chare* and *char*, because I think that I see a more natural origin for it in the French jour, whence it might come to mean a day's work, and thence a job, than anywhere else. At onst for at once I thought a corruption of our own, till I found it in the Chester Plays. I am now inclined to suspect it no corruption at all, but only an erratic and obsolete superlative at onest. To progress' was flung in our teeth till Mr. Pickering retorted with Shakespeare's "doth pro'gress down thy cheeks." I confess that I was never satisfied with this answer, because the accent was different, and because the word might here be reckoned a substantive quite as well as a verb. Mr. Bartlett (in his Dictionary above cited) adds a surrebutter in a verse from Ford's "Broken Heart." Here the word is clearly a verb, but with the accent unhappily still on the first syllable. Mr. Bartlett says that he "cannot say whether the word was used in Bacon's time or not." It certainly was, and with the accent we give to it. Ben Jonson, in the "Alchemist," has this verse, --

"Progress' so from extreme unto extreme." Surely we may now sleep in peace, and our English cousins will forgive us, since we

52

have cleared ourselves from any suspicion of originality in the matter! Poor for lean, thirds for dower, and dry for thirsty I find in Middleton's plays. Dry is also in Skelton and in the "World" (1754). In a note on Middleton, Mr. Dyce thinks it needful to explain the phrase I can't tell (universal in America) by the gloss I could not say. Middleton also uses snecked, which I had believed an Americanism till I saw it there. It is, of course, only another form of snatch, analogous to theek and thatch (cf. the proper names Dekker and Thacher), break (brack) and breach, make (still common with us) and match. 'Long on for occasioned by ("who is this 'long on?") occurs likewise in Middleton. 'Cause why is in Chaucer. Raising (an English version of the French leaven) for yeast is employed by Gayton in his "Festivous Notes on Don Quixote." I have never seen an instance of our New England word *emptins* in the same sense, nor can I divine its original. Gayton has limekill; also shuts for shutters, and the latter is used by Mrs. Hutchinson in her "Life of Colonel Hutchinson." Bishop Hall, and Purchas in his "Pilgrims," have chist for chest, and it is certainly nearer cista as

well as to the form in the Teutonic languages, whence we probably got it. We retain the old sound in cist, but chest is as old as Chaucer. Lovelace says wront for wrapt. "Musicianer" I had always associated with the militia-musters of my boyhood, and too hastily concluded it an abomination of our own, but Mr. Wright calls it a Norfolk word, and I find it to be as old as 1642 by an extract in Collier. "Not worth the time of day" had passed with me for native till I saw it in Shakespeare's "Pericles." For *slick* (which is only a shorter sound of sleek, like crick and the now universal britches for breeches) I will only call Chapman and Jonson. "That's a sure card!" and "That's a stinger !" both sound like modern slang, but you will find the one in the old interlude of "Thersytes" (1537), and the other in Middleton. "Right here," a favorite phrase with our orators and with a certain class of our editors, turns up passim in the Chester and Coventry plays. Mr. Dickens found something very ludicrous in what he considered our neologism right away. But I find a phrase very like it, and which I half suspect to be a misprint for it in "Gammer Gurton":---

"Lyght it and bring it tite away."

54

After all, what is it but another form of straightway? Cussedness, meaning wickedness, malignity, and cuss, a sneaking, illnatured fellow, in such phrases as "He done it out o' pure cussedness," and "He is a nateral cuss," have been commonly thought Yankeeisms. To vent certain contemptuously-indignant moods they are admirable in their rough-and-ready way. But neither is our own. Cursydnesse, in the same sense of malignant wickedness, occurs in the Coventry Plays, and cuss may perhaps claim to have come in with the Conqueror. At least the term is also French. Saint Simon uses it and confesses its usefulness. Speaking of the Abbé Dubois he says, "Qui étoit en plein ce qu'un mauvais françois appelle un sacre, mais qui ne se peut guère exprimer autrement." "Not worth a cuss," though supported by "not worth a damn," may be a mere corruption, since " not worth a cress " is in "Piers Ploughman." "I don't see it" was the popular slang a year or two ago, and seemed to spring from the soil; but no, it is in Cibber's "Careless Husband." "Green sauce" for vegetables I meet in Beaumont and Fletcher, Gayton and elsewhere. Our rustic pronunciation sahce (for

either the diphthong au was anciently pronounced ah, or else we have followed abundant analogy in changing it to the latter sound, as we have in chance, dance, and so many more) may be the older one, and at least gives some hint at its ancestor salsa. Warn, in the sense of notify, is, I believe, now peculiar to us, but Pecock so employs it. To cotton to is, I rather think, an Americanism. The nearest approach to it I have found is cotton together, in Congreve's " Love for Love." To cotton or cotten, in another sense, is old and common. Our word means to cling, and its origin, possibly, is to be sought in another direction, perhaps in A. S. cread, which means mud, clay (both proverbially clinging), or better yet, in the Icelandic gvoda (otherwise kod), meaning resin and glue, which are Kar' ¿ξοχήν sticky substances. To spit cotton is, I think, American, and also, perhaps, to flax for to beat. To the halves still survives among us, though apparently obsolete in England. It means either to let or to hire a piece of land, receiving half the profit in money or in kind (partibus locare). I mention it because in a note by some English editor, to which I have lost my reference, I have seen it

wrongly explained. The editors of Nares eite Burton. To put, in the sense of to go, as Put! for Begone! would seem our own, and yet it is strictly analogous to the French se mettre à la voie, and the Italian mettersi in via. Indeed, Dante has a verse,

"Io sarei [for mi sarei] giù messo per lo sentiero," which, but for the indignity, might be translated,

"I should, ere this, have put along the way."

I deprecate in advance any share in General Banks's notions of international law, but we may all take a just pride in his exuberant eloquence as something distinctly American. When he spoke a few years ago of "letting the Union slide," even those who, for political purposes, reproached him with the sentiment, admired the indigenous virtue of his phrase. Yet I find "let the world slide" in Heywood's "Edward IV."; and in Beaumont and Fletcher's "Wit without Money" Valentine says,

> "Will you go drink, And let the world slide ?"

In the one case it is put into the mouth of a clown, in the other, of a gentleman, and was evidently proverbial. It has even higher sanction, for Chaucer writes, "Well nigh all other curës let he slide."

Mr. Bartlett gives "above one's bend" as an Americanism; but compare Hamlet's "to the top of my bent." In his tracks for immediately has acquired an American accent, and passes where he can for a native, but is an importation nevertheless; for what is he but the Latin *e vestigio*, or at best the Norman French *eneslespas*, both which have the same meaning? *Hotfoot* (provincial also in England) I find in the old romance of "Tristan,"

"Sis'en parti CHAUT PAS."

Like for as is never used in New England, but is universal in the South and West. It has on its side the anthority of two kings (ego sum rex Romanorum et supra grammaticam), Henry VIII. and Charles I. This were ample, without throwing into the scale the scholar and poet Daniel. Them was used as a nominative by the Majesty of Edward VI., by Sir P. Hoby, and by Lord Paget (in Froude's "History"). I have never seen any passage addneed where guess was used as the Yankee uses it. The word was familiar in the mouths of our ancestors, but with a different shade of meaning from that we have given it, which is something

like rather think, though the Yankee implies a confident certainty by it when he says, "I guess I du!" There are two examples in Otway, one of which ("So in the struggle, I guess the note was lost") perhaps might serve our purpose, and Coleridge's

# "I guess t'was fearful there to see"

certainly comes very near. But I have a higher authority than either in Selden, who, in one of his notes to the "Polyolbion," writes, "The first inventor of them (1 quess you dislike not the addition) was one Berthold Swartz." Here he must mean by it, "I take it for granted." Another peculiarity almost as prominent is the beginning sentences, especially in answer to questions, with "well." Put before such a phrase as "How d'e do?" it is commonly short, and has the sound of wul, but in reply it is deliberative, and the various shades of meaning which can be conveyed by difference of intonation, and by prolonging or abbreviating, I should vainly attempt to describe. I have heard oogahl, wahl, ahl, wal, and something nearly approaching the sound of the le in able. Sometimes before "I" it dwindles to a mere l, as "'l I dunno." A friend of mine (why should I not please myself, though I dis-

please him, by brightening my page with the initials of the most exquisite of humorists, J. H.?) told me that he once heard five "wells," like pioneers, precede the answer to the inquiry about the price of land. The first was ordinary wul, in deference to custom; the second, the long, perpending ooahl, with a falling inflection of the voice; the third, the same, but with the voice rising, as if in despair of a conclusion, into a plaintively nasal whine; the fourth, wulh, ending in the aspirate of a sigh; and then, fifth, came a short, sharp, wal, showing that a conclusion had been reached. I have used this latter form in the "Biglow Papers," because, if enough nasality be added, it represents most nearly the average sound of what I may call the interjection.

A locution prevails in the Southern and Middle States which is so curious that, though never heard in New England, I will give a few lines to its discussion, the more readily because it is extinct elsewhere. I mean the use of *allow* in the sense of *affirm*, as "I allow that's a good horse." I find the word so used in 1558 by Anthony Jenkinson in Hakluyt: "Corne they sowe not, neither doe eate any bread, mocking the Christians for

the same, and disabling our strengthe, saying we live by eating the top of a weede, and drinke a drinke made of the same, allowing theyr great devouring of flesh and drinking of milke to be the increase of theyr strength. That is, they undervalued our strength, and affirmed their own to be the result of a certain diet. In another passage of the same narrative the word has its more common meaning of approving or praising: "The said king, much allowing this declaration, said." Ducange quotes Bracton sub voce ADLOCARE for the meaning "to admit as proved," and the transition from this to "affirm" is by no means violent. At the same time, when we consider some of the meanings of allow in old English, and of allouer in old French, and also remember that the verbs prize and praise are from one root, I think we must admit allaudare to a share in the paternity of *allow*. The sentence from Hakluyt would read equally well, "contemning our strengthe, . . . and praising (or valuing) their great eating of flesh as the cause of their increase in strength." After all, if we confine ourselves to allocare, it may turn out that the word was somewhere and somewhen used for to bet, analogously to put

up, put down, post (cf. Spanish apostar), and the like. I hear boys in the street continually saying, "I bet that 's a good horse," or what not, meaning by no means to risk anything beyond their opinion in the matter.

The word *improve*, in the sense of "to occupy, make use of, employ," as Dr. Pickering defines it, he long ago proved to be no neologism. He would have done better, I think, had he substituted profit by for employ. He cites Dr. Franklin as saying that the word had never, so far as he knew, been used in New England before he left it in 1723, except in Dr. Mather's "Remarkable Providences," which he oddly calls a "very old book." Franklin, as Dr. Piekering goes on to show, was mistaken. Mr. Bartlett in his "Dictionary" merely abridges Pickering. Both of them should have confined the application of the word to material things, its extension to which is all that is peculiar in the supposed American use of it. For surely "Complete Letter-Writers" have been "improving this opportunity" time out of mind. I will illustrate the word a little further. because Pickering cites no English authorities. Skelton has a passage in his "Phyllyp Sparowe," which I quote the rather as

it contains also the word *allowed*, and as it distinguishes *improve* from *employ* : —

"His [Chaucer's] Englysh well alowed, So as it is *enprowed*, For as it is employd, There is no English voyd."

Here the meaning is to profit by. In Fuller's "Holy Warre" (1647), we have "The Egyptians standing on the firm ground, were thereby enabled to improve and enforce their darts to the utmost." Here the word might certainly mean to make use of. Mrs. Hutchinson (Life of Colonel H.) uses the word in the same way: "And therefore did not emproove his interest to engage the country in the quarrell." I find it also in, "Strength out of Weakness" (1652), and Plutarch's "Morals" (1714), but I know of only one example of its use in the purely American sense, and that is, "a very good improvement for a mill" in the "State Trials" (Speech of the Attorney-General in the Lady Ivy's case, 1684). In the sense of employ, I could cite a dozen old English authorities.

In running over the fly-leaves of those delightful folios for this reference, I find a note which reminds me of another word, for our abuse of which we have been deservedly

ridienled. I mean lady. It is true I might cite the example of the Italian donna<sup>1</sup> (domina) which has been treated in the same way by a whole nation, and not, as lady among us, by the uncultivated only. It perhaps grew into use in the half-democratic republies of Italy in the same way and for the same reasons as with us. But I admit that our abuse of the word is villanous. I know of an orator who once said in a public meeting where bonnets preponderated, that "the ladies were last at the cross and first at the tomb "! But similar sins were committed before our day and in the mother country. In the "State Trials" I learn of "a gentlewoman that lives cook with" such a one, and I hear the Lord High Steward speaking of the wife of a waiter at a bagnio as a gentlewoman ! From the same authority, by the way, I can state that our vile habit of chewing tobacco had the somewhat unsavory example of Titus Oates, and I know by tradition from an eve-witness that the elegant General Burgoyne partook of the same vice. Howell, in one of his letters (dated 26 August, 1623), speaks thus of an-

<sup>1</sup> Dame, in English, is a decayed gentlewoman of the same family.

64

other "institution" which many have thought American: "They speak much of that boisterous Bishop of Halverstadt, (for so they term him here,) that, having taken a place wher ther were two Monasteries of Nuns and Friers, he caus'd divers feather-beds to be rip'd, and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall, whither the Nuns and Friers were thrust naked with their bodies oil'd and pitch'd, and to tumble among the feathers." Howell speaks as if the thing were new to him, and I know not if the "boisterous" Bishop was the inventor of it, but I find it practised in England before our Revolution.

Before leaving the subject, I will add a few comments made from time to time on the margin of Mr. Bartlett's excellent "Dictionary," to which I am glad thus publicly to acknowledge my many obligations. "Avails" is good old English, and the *vails* of Sir Joshua Reynolds's porter are famous. Averse *from*, averse to, and in connection with them the English vulgarism "different to." The corrupt use of to in these cases, as well as in the Yankee "he lives to Salem," "to home," and others, must be a very old one, for in the one case it plainly arose from con-

founding the two French prepositions  $\hat{a}$  (from Latin ad and ab), and in the other from translating the first of them. I once thought "different to" a modern vulgarism, and Mr. Thackeray, on my pointing it out to him in "Henry Esmond," confessed it to be an anachronism. Mr. Bartlett refers to "the old writers quoted in Richardson's Dictionary" for "different to," but in my edition of that work all the examples are with from. But I find to used invariably by Sir R. Hawkins in Hakluyt. Banjo is a negro corruption of O. E. bandore. Bind-weed can hardly be modern, for wood-bind is old and radically right, intertwining itself through bindan and windan with classic stems. Bobolink: is this a contraction for Bob o' Lincoln? I find bobolynes in one of the poems attributed to Skelton, where it may be rendered giddy-pate, a term very fit for the bird in his eestasies. Cruel for great is in Hakluyt. Bowling-alley is in Nash's " Pierce Pennilesse." Curious, meaning nice, occurs continually in old writers, and is as old as Pecoek's "Repressor." Droger is O. E. drugger. Educational is in Burke. Feeze is only a form of fizz. To fix, in the American sense, I find used by the Commissioners of the United Colonies so early as 1675, "their arms well fixed and fit for service." To take the foot in the hand is German; so is to go under. Gundalow is old: I find gundelo in Hakluyt, and gundello in Booth's reprint of the folio Shakespeare of 1623. Gonoff is O. E. gnoffe. Heap is in "Piers Ploughman" (" and other names an heep"), and in Hakluyt ("seeing such a heap of their enemies ready to devour them"). To liquor is in the "Puritan" ("call 'em in, and liquor 'em a little"). To loaf: this, I think, is unquestionably German. Laufen is pronounced lofen in some parts of Germany, and I once heard one German student say to another, Ich lauf' (lofe) hier bis du wiederkehrest, and he began accordingly to saunter up and down, in short, to loaf. To mull, Mr. Bartlett says, means "to soften, to dispirit," and quotes from "Margaret," - "There has been a pretty considerable mullin going on among the doctors," - where it surely cannot mean what he says it does. We have always heard mulling used for stirring, bustling, sometimes in an underhand way. It is a metaphor derived probably from mulling wine, and the word itself must be a corruption of

mell, from O. F. mesler. Pair of stairs is in Hakluyt. To pull up stakes is in Curwen's Journal, and therefore pre-Revolutionary. 1 think I have met with it earlier. Raise : under this word Mr. Bartlett omits "to raise a house," that is, the frame of a wooden one, and also the substantive formed from it, a raisin'. Setting-poles eannot be new, for 1 find "some set [the boats] with long poles " in Hakluyt. Shoulder-hitters : 1 find that shoulder-striker is old, though I have lost the reference to my authority. Snaq is no new word, though perhaps the Western application of it is so; but I find in Gill the proverb, "A bird in the bag is worth two on the snag." Trail : Hakluyt has "many wayes traled by the wilde heastes."

I subjoin a few phrases not in Mr. Bartlett's book which I have heard. Baldheaded: "to go it bald-headed"; in great haste, as where one rushes out without his hat. Bogue: "I don't git much done 'thout I bogue right in along 'th my men." Carry: a portage. Cat-nap: a short doze. Catstick: a small stick. Chowder-head: a muddle-brain. Cling-john: a soft eake of rye. Cocoa-nut: the head. Cohees': applied to the people of certain settlements in Western Pennsylvania, from their use of the archaic form Quo' he. Dunnow'z I know : the nearest your true Yankee ever comes to acknowledging ignorance. Essence-pedler: a skunk. First-rate and a half. Fish-flakes, for drying fish: O. E. fleck (cratis). Gander-party: a social gathering of men only. Gawnicus: a dolt. Hawkins's whetstone: rum; in derision of one Hawkins, a well-known temperance-lecturer. Hyper: to bustle: "I mus' hyper about an' git tea." Keeler-tub: one in which dishes are washed. ("And Greasy Joan doth keel the pot.") Laptea: where the guests are too many to sit at table. Last of pea-time: to be hard-up. Lose-laid (loose-laid): a weaver's term, and probably English; weakwilled. Malahack: to cut up hastily or awkwardly. Moonglade: a beautiful word for the track of moonlight on the water. Off-ox: an unmanageable, cross-grained fellow. Old Driver, Old Splitfoot; the Devil. Onhitch: to pull trigger (cf. Spanish disparar). Popular: conceited. Rote: sound of surf before a storm. Rot-gut : cheap whiskey; the word occurs in Heywood's "English Traveller" and Addison's "Drummer," for a poor kind of drink. Seem : it is habitnal with the New-Englander to put this verb to strange uses, as, "I can't seem to be suited," "I could u't seem to know him." Sidehill, for hillside. State-house : this seems an Americanism, whether invented or derived from the Dutch Stadhuys, I know not. Strike and string : from the game of ninepins ; to make a strike is to knock down all the pins with one ball, hence it has come to mean fortunate, successful. Swampers : men who break out roads for humberers. Tormented : euphemism for danued, as, "not a tormented cent." Virginia fence, to make a : to walk like a drunken man.

It is always worth while to note down the erratic words or phrases which one meets with in any dialect. They may throw light on the meaning of other words, on the relationship of languages, or even on history itself. In so composite a language as ours they often supply a different form to express a different shade of meaning, as in *viol* and *fiddle*, *thrid* and *thread*, *smother* and *smoulder*, where the *l* has crept in by a falso analogy with *would*. We have given back to England the excellent adjective *lengthy*, formed honestly like *carthy*, *drouthy*, and others, thus enabling their journalists to characterize our President's messages by a word civilly compromising between long and tedious, so as not to endanger the peace of the two countries by wounding our national sensitiveness to British criticism. Let me give two curious examples of the antiseptie property of dialects at which I have already glanced. Dante has dindi as a childish or low word for danari (money), and in Shropshire small Roman coins are still dug up which the peasants call dinders. This can hardly be a chance coincidence, but seems rather to carry the word back to the Roman soldiery. So our farmers say chuk, chuk, to their pigs, and ciacco is one of the Italian words for hog. When a countryman tells us that he "fell all of a heap," I cannot help thinking that he unconsciously points to an affinity between our word tumble, and the Latin tumulus, that is older than most others. I believe that words, or even the mere intonation of them, have an astonishing vitality and power of propagation by the root, like the gardener's pest, quitchgrass,<sup>1</sup> while the application or combination

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Which, whether in that form, or under its aliases witchgrass and cooch-grass, points us back to its original Saxon quick.

of them may be new. It is in these last that my countrymen seem to me full of humor, invention, quickness of wit, and that sense of subtle analogy which needs only refining to become fancy and imagination. Prosaic as American life seems in many of its aspects to a European, bleak and bare as it is on the side of tradition, and utterly orphaned of the solemn inspiration of antiquity, I cannot help thinking that the ordinary talk of unlettered men among us is fuller of metaphor and of phrases that suggest lively images than that of any other people I have seen. Very many such will be found in Mr. Bartlett's book, though his short list of proverbs at the end seem to me, with one or two exceptions, as un-American as possible. Most of them have no character at all but coarseness, and are quite too long-skirted for working proverbs, in which language always "takes off its coat to it," as a Yankee would say. There are plenty that have a more native and puckery flavor, seedlings from the old stock often, and yet new varieties. One hears such not seldom among us Easterners, and the West would yield many more. " Mean enough to steal acorns from a blind hog "; "Cold as the north side of a Jenooarv gravestone by

starlight"; "Hungry as a graven image"; "Pop'lar as a hen with one chicken"; "Quicker 'n greased lightnin'"; "Ther's sech a thing ez bein' tu"; "Stingy enough to skim his milk at both eends"; "Hot as the Devil's kitchen"; "Handy as a pocket in a shirt"; "He's a whole team and the dog under the wagon"; "All deacons are good, but there 's odds in deacons" (to deacon berries is to put the largest atop); "So thievish they hev to take in their stone walls nights";<sup>1</sup> may serve as specimens. "I take my tea barfoot," said a backwoodsman when asked if he would have cream and sugar. (I find barfoot, by the way, in the Coventry Plays.) A man speaking to me once of a very rocky clearing said, "Stone's got a pretty heavy mortgage on that land," and I overheard a guide in the woods say to his companions who were urging him to sing, "Wal, I did sing once, but toons gut invented, an' thet spilt my trade." Whoever has driven over a stream by a bridge made of slabs will feel the picturesque force of the epithet slab-bridged applied to a fellow

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> And, by the way, the Yankee never says "o'nights," but uses the older adverbial form, analogous to the German *nachts*.

of shaky character. Almost every county has some good die-sinker in phrase, whose mintage passes into the currency of the whole neighborhood. Such a one described the county jail (the one stone building where all the dwellings are of wood) as "the house whose underpinnin' come up to the eaves," and called hell " the place where they did n't rake up their fires nights." I once asked a stage-driver if the other side of a hill were as steep as the one we were climbing : "Steep? chain-lightnin' could n' go down it 'thout puttin' the shoe on !" And this brings me back to the exaggeration of which I spoke before. To me there is something very taking in the negro "so black that charcoal made a chalk-mark on him," and the wooden shingle "painted so like marble that it sank in water," as if its very consciousness or its vanity had been over-persuaded by the cunning of the painter. I heard a man, in order to give a notion of some very cold weather, say to another that a certain Joe, who had been taking mercury, found a lump of quicksilver in each boot, when he went home to dinner. This power of rapidly dramatizing a dry fact into flesh and blood, and the vivid conception of Joe as a human thermometer, strike me as showing a poetic sense that may be refined into faculty. At any rate, there is humor here, and not mere quickness of wit, - the deeper and not the shallower quality. The tendency of humor is always towards overplus of expression, while the very essence of wit is its logical precision. Captain Basil Hall denied that our people had any humor, deceived, perhaps, by their gravity of manner. But this very seriousness is often the outward sign of that humorous quality of the mind which delights in finding an element of identity in things seemingly the most incongruous, and then again in forcing an incongruity upon things identical. Perhaps Captain Hall had no humor himself, and if so he would never find it. Did he always feel the point of what was said to himself? I doubt it, because I happen to know a chance he once had given him in vain. The Captain was walking up and down the veranda of a country tavern in Massachusetts, while the coach changed horses. A thunder-storm was going on, and, with that pleasant European air of indirect self-compliment in condescending to be surprised by American merit, which we find so conciliating, he said to a countryman lounging against the door, "Pretty heavy thunder you have here." The other, who had divined at a glance his feeling of generous concession to a new country, drawled gravely, "Waal, we du, considerin' the number of inhabitants." This, the more I analyze it, the more humorous does it seem. The same man was capable of wit also, when he would. He was a cabinet-maker, and was once employed to make some commandment-tables for the parish meeting-house. The parson, a very old man, annoyed him by looking into his workshop every morning, and cautioning him to be very sure to pick out " clear mahogany without any knots in it." At last, wearied out, he retorted one day, "Wal, Dr. B., I guess ef I was to leave the nots out o' some o' the c'man'ments, 't 'ould soot you full ez wal!"

If I had taken the pains to write down the proverbial or pithy phrases I have heard, or if I had sooner thought of noting the Yankeeisms I met with in my reading, I might have been able to do more justice to my theme. But I have done all I wished in respect to pronunciation, if I have proved that where we are vulgar, we have the countenance of very good company. For, as to the jus et norma loquendi, I agree with Horace and those who have paraphrased or commented him, from Boileau to Gray. I think that a good rule for style is Galiani's definition of sublime oratory. - "l'art de tout dire sans être mis à la Bastille dans un pays où il est défendu de rien dire." I profess myself a fanatical purist, but with a hearty contempt for the speech-gilders who affect purism without any thorough, or even pedagogic, knowledge of the engendure, growth, and affinities of the noble language about whose mésalliances they profess (like Dean Alford) to be so solicitous. If they had their way -! "Doch es sey," says Lessing, "dass jene gothische Höflichkeit eine unentbehrliche Tugend des heutigen Umganges ist. Soll sie darum unsere Schriften eben so schaal und falsch machen als unsern Umgang?" And Drayton was not far wrong in affirming that

> "'T is possible to climb, To kindle, or to slake, Although in Skelton's rhyme."

Cumberland in his Memoirs tells us that when in the midst of Admiral Rodney's great sea-fight, Sir Charles Douglas said to him, "Behold, Sir George, the Greeks and Tro-

jans contending for the body of Patroclus!" the Admiral answered, peevishly, "Damn the Greeks and damn the Trojans! I have other things to think of." After the battle was won, Rodney thus to Sir Charles, "Now, my dear friend, I am at the service of your Greeks and Trojans, and the whole of Homer's Iliad, or as much of it as you please !" I had some such feeling of the impertinence of our pseudo-classicality when I chose our homely dialect to work in. Should we be nothing, because somebody had contrived to be something (and that perhaps in a provincial dialect) ages ago? and to be nothing by our very attempt to be that something which they had already been, and which therefore nobody could be again without being a bore? Is there no way left, then, I thought, of being natural, of being naïf, which means nothing more than native, of belonging to the age and country in which you are born? The Yankee, at least, is a new phenomenon; let us try to be that. It is perhaps a pis aller, but is not No Thoroughfare written up everywhere else? In the literary world, things seemed to me very much as they were in the latter half of the last century. Pope, skimming the cream of good sense and expression wherever he could find it, had made, not exactly poetry, but an honest, salable butter of worldly wisdom which pleasantly lubricated some of the drier morsels of life's daily bread, and seeing this, scores of harmlessly insane people went on for the next fifty years coaxing his buttermilk with the regular up and down of the pentameter churn. And in our day, do we not scent everywhere, and even carry away in our clothes against our will, that faint perfume of musk which Mr. Tennyson has left behind him, or, worse, of Heine's pachouli? And might it not be possible to escape them by turning into one of our narrow New England lanes, shut in though it were by bleak stone walls on either hand, and where no better flowers were to be gathered than the golden-rod and the hardhack?

Beside the advantage of getting out of the beaten track, our dialect offered others hardly inferior. As I was about to make an endeavor to state them, I remembered something which the clear-sighted Goethe had said about Hebel's *Allemannische Gedichte*, which, making proper deduction for special reference to the book under review, expresses what I would have said far better than I could hope to do : "Allen diesen innern guten Eigenschaften kommt die behagliehe naive Sprache sehr zu statten. Man findet mehrere sinnlich bedeutende und wohlklingende Worte . . . . von einem, zwei Buchstaben, Abbreviationen, Contractionen, viele kurze, leichte Sylben, neue Reime, welches, mehr als man glaubt, ein Vortheil für den Dichter ist. Diese Elemente werden durch glückliche Constructionen und lebhafte Formen zu einem Styl zusammengedrängt der zu diesem Zwecke vor unserer Büchersprache grosse Vorzüge hat." Of course I do not mean to imply that I have come near achieving any such success as the great critic here indicates, but I think the success is there, and to be plucked by some more fortunate hand.

Nevertheless, I was encouraged by the approval of many whose opinions I valued. With a feeling too tender and grateful to be mixed with any vanity, I mention as one of these the late A. H. Clough, who, more than any one of those I have known (no longer living), except Hawthorne, impressed me with the constant presence of that indefinable thing we call genius. He often sug-

gested that I should try my hand at some Yankee Pastorals, which would admit of more sentiment and a higher tone without foregoing the advantage offered by the dialect. I have never completed anything of the kind, but in this Second Series, both my remembrance of his counsel and the deeper feeling called up by the great interests at stake led me to venture some passages nearer to what is called poetical than could have been admitted without incongruity into the former series. The time seemed calling to me, with the old poet, —

> "Leave, then, your wonted prattle, The oaten reed forbear; For I hear a sound of battle, And trumpets rend the air ! "

The only attempt I had ever made at anything like a pastoral (if that may be called an attempt which was the result almost of pure accident) was in "The Courtin'." While the introduction to the First Series was going through the press, I received word from the printer that there was a blank page left which must be filled. I sat down at once and improvised another fictitious "notice of the press," in which, because verse would fill up space more cheaply than prose, I inserted an extract from a supposed ballad of Mr. Biglow. I kept no copy of it, and the printer, as directed, cut it off when the gap was filled. Presently I began to receive letters asking for the rest of it, sometimes for the balance of it. I had none, but to answer such demands, I patched a conclusion upon it in a later edition. Those who had only the first continued to importune me. Afterward, being asked to write it out as an autograph for the Baltimore Sanitary Commission Fair, I added other verses, into some of which I infused a little more sentiment in a homely way, and after a fashion completed it by sketching in the characters and making a connected story. Most likely I have spoiled it, but I shall put it at the end of this Introduction, to answer once for all those kindly importanings.

As I have seen extracts from what purported to be writings of Mr. Biglow, which were not genuine, I may properly take this opportunity to say, that the two volumes now published contain every line I ever printed under that pseudonyme, and that I have never, so far as I can remember, written an anonymous article (elsewhere than in the North American Review, and the At*lantic Monthly*, during my editorship of it) except a review of Mrs. Stowe's "Minister's Wooing," and, some twenty years ago, a sketch of the anti-slavery movement in America for an English journal.

A word more on pronunciation. I have endeavored to express this so far as I could by the types, taking such pains as, I fear, may sometimes make the reading harder than need be. At the same time, by studying uniformity I have sometimes been obliged to sacrifice minute exactness. The emphasis often modifies the habitual sound. For example, for is commonly fer (a shorter sound than fur for far), but when emphatic it always becomes for, as "wut for?" So too is pronounced like to (as it was anciently spelt), and to like ta (the sound as in the tou of touch), but too, when emphatic, changes into tue and to, sometimes, in similar cases, into toe, as, "I did n' hardly know wut toe du !" Where vowels come together, or one precedes another following an aspirate, the two melt together, as was common with the older poets who formed their versification on French or Italian models. Drayton is thoroughly Yankee when he says "I 'xpect," and Pope when he says "t' inspire."

With becomes sometimes 'ith, '*uth*, or 'th, or even disappears wholly where it comes before the, as, "I went along th' Square" (along with the Squire), the are sound being an archaism which I have noticed also in choir, like the old Scottish guhair. (Herrick has, "Of flowers ne'er sucked by th' theeving bee.") Without becomes athout and 'thout. Afterwards always retains its locative s, and is pronounced always ahterwurds', with a strong accent on the last syllable. This oddity has some support in the erratic towards' instead of to'wards, which we find in the poets and sometimes hear. The sound given to the first syllable of to'wards, I may remark, sustains the Yankee lengthening of the o in to. At the beginning of a sentence, alterwards has the accent on the first syllable; at the end of one, on the last; as ah'terwurds he tol' me," "he tol' me ahterwurds'." The Yankee never makes a mistake in his aspirates. U changes in many words to e, always in such, brush, tush, hush, rush, blush, seldom in much, oftener in trust and crust, never in mush, gust, bust, tumble, or (?) flush, in the latter case probably to avoid confusion with flesh. I have heard *flush* with the *e* sound, however. For the same reason, I suspect, never in gush, (at least, I never heard it,) because we have already one gesh for gash. A and i short frequently become e short. U always becomes o in the prefix un (except unto), and o in return changes to u short in uv for of, and in some words beginning with om. T and d, b and p, v and w, remain intact. So much occurs to me in addition to what I said on this head in the preface to the former volume.

Of course in what I have said I wish to be understood as keeping in mind the difference between provincialisms properly so called and slang. Slang is always vulgar, because it is not a natural but an affected way of talking, and all mere tricks of speech or writing are offensive. I do not think that Mr. Biglow can be fairly charged with vulgarity, and I should have entirely failed in my design, if I have not made it appear that high and even refined sentiment may coexist with the shrewder and more comic elements of the Yankee character. I believe that what is essentially vulgar and mean-spirited in politics seldom has its source in the body of the people, but much rather among those who are made timid by their wealth or selfish by their love of power. A democracy can afford much better than an aristocracy to follow out its convictions, and is perhaps better qualified to build those convictions on plain principles of right and wrong, rather than on the shifting sands of expediency. I had always thought "Sam Slick" a libel on the Yankee character, and a complete falsification of Yankee modes of speech, though, for aught I know, it may be true in both respects so far as the British Provinces are concerned. To me the dialect was native. was spoken all about me when a boy, at a time when an Irish day-laborer was as rare as an American one now. Since then I have made a study of it so far as opportunity allowed. But when I write in it, it is as in a mother tongue, and I am carried back far beyond any studies of it to long-ago noonings in my father's hay-fields, and to the talk of Sam and Job over their jug of blackstrap under the shadow of the ash-tree which still dapples the grass whence they have been gone so long.

But life is short, and prefaces should be. And so, my good friends, to whom this introductory epistle is addressed, farewell. Though some of you have remonstrated with me, I shall never write any more "Biglow Papers," however great the temptation, -great especially at the present time, - unless it be to complete the original plan of this Series by bringing out Mr. Sawin as an "original Union man." The very favor with which they have been received is a hindrance to me, by forcing on me a self-consciousness from which I was entirely free when I wrote the First Series. Moreover, I am no longer the same careless youth, with nothing to do but live to myself, my books, and my friends, that I was then. I always hated politics, in the ordinary sense of the word, and I am not likely to grow fonder of them, now that I have learned how rare it is to find a man who can keep principle clear from party and personal prejudice, or can conceive the possibility of another's doing so. I feel as if I could in some sort claim to be an emeritus, and I am sure that political satire will have full justice done it by that genuine and delightful humorist, the Rev. Petroleum V. Nasby. I regret that I killed off Mr. Wilbur so soon, for he would have enabled me to bring into this preface a number of learned quotations, which must now go a-begging, and would have enabled

me to dispersonalize myself into a vicarious egotism. He would have helped me also in clearing myself from a charge which I shall briefly touch on, because my friend Mr. Hughes has found it needful to defend me in his preface to one of the English editions of the "Biglow Papers." I thank Mr. Hughes heartily for his friendly care of my good name, and were his Preface accessible to my readers here, (as I am glad it is not, for its partiality makes me blush,) I should leave the matter where he left it. The charge is of profanity, brought in by persons who proclaimed African slavery of Divine institution, and is based (so far as I have heard) on two passages in the First Series. -

> "An' you 've gut to git up airly, Ef you want to take in God,"

and,

"God 'll send the bill to you," -

and on some Scriptural illustrations by Mr. Sawin. Now, in the first place, I was writing under an assumed character, and must talk as the person would whose mouthpiece I made myself. Will any one familiar with the New England countryman venture to tell me that he does *not* speak of sacred things

familiarly? that Biblical allusions (allusions, that is, to the single book with whose language, from his church-going habits, he is intimate) are not frequent on his lips? If so, he cannot have pursued his studies of the character on so many long-ago musterfields and at so many cattle-shows as I. But I scorn any such line of defence, and will confess at once that one of the things I am proud of in my countrymen is (I am not speaking now of such persons as I have assumed Mr. Sawin to be) that they do not put their Maker away far from them, or interpret the fear of God into being afraid of Him. The Talmudists had conceived a deep truth when they said, that "all things were in the power of God, save the fear of God;" and when people stand in great dread of an invisible power, I suspect they mistake quite another personage for the Deity. I might justify myself for the passages criticised by many parallel ones from Scripture, but I need not. The Reverend Homer Wilbur's note-books supply me with three apposite quotations. The first is from a Father of the Roman Church, the second from a Father of the Anglican, and the third from a Father of modern English poetry.

The Puritan divines would furnish me with many more such. St. Bernard says, Sapiens nummularius est Deus: nummum fictum non recipiet; "A cunning money-changer is God: he will take in no base coin." Latimer says, "You shall perceive that God, by this example, shaketh us by the noses and taketh us by the ears." Familiar enough, both of them, one would say! But I should think Mr. Biglow had verily stolen the last of the two maligned passages from Dryden's "Don Sebastian," where I find

"And beg of Heaven to charge the bill on me !"

And there I leave the matter, being willing to believe that the Saint, the Martyr, and even the Poet, were as careful of God's honor as my critics are ever likely to be.

J. R. L.

## THE COURTIN'.

GOD makes sech nights, all white an' still Fur 'z you can look or listen, Moonshine an' snow on field an' hill, All silence an' all glisten.

Zekle crep' up quite unbeknown An' peeked in thru' the winder, An' there sot Huldy all alone, 'Ith no one nigh to hender.

A fireplace filled the room 's one side With half a cord o' wood in — There warn't no stoves (tell comfort died) To bake ye to a puddin'.

The wa'nut logs shot sparkles out Towards the pootiest, bless her, An' leetle flames danced all about The chiny on the dresser.

Agin the chimbley crook-necks hung, An' in amongst 'em rusted The ole queen's-arm thet gran'ther Young Fetched back from Concord busted.

The very room, coz she was in, Seemed warm from floor to ceilin', An' she looked full ez rosy agin Ez the apples she was peelin'.

'T was kin' o' kingdom-come to look On sech a blessed cretur, A dogrose blushin' to a brook

Ain't modester nor sweeter.

He was six foot o' man, A 1, Clean grit an' human natur'; None could n't quicker pitch a ton Nor dror a furrer straighter.

He 'd sparked it with full twenty gals, Hed squired 'em, danced 'em, druv 'em, Fust this one, an' then thet, by spells — All is, he could n't love 'em.

But long o' her his veins 'ould run All crinkly like curled maple, The side she breshed felt full o' sun Ez a south slope in Ap'il.

She thought no v'ice hed sech a swing Ez hisn in the choir ; My! when he made Ole Hunderd ring, She *knowed* the Lord was nigher.

An' she 'd blush scarlit, right in prayer, When her new meetin'-bunnetFelt somehow thru' its crown a pair O' blue eyes sot upon it.

Thet night, I tell ye, she looked *some* ! She seemed to 've gut a new soul, For she felt sartin-sure he 'd come, Down to her very shoe-sole.

She heered a foot, an' knowed it tu, A-raspin' on the scraper, — All ways to once her feelins flew Like sparks in burnt-up paper.

He kin' o' litered on the mat Some doubtfle o' the sekle, His heart kep' goin' pity-pat, But hern went pity Zekle.

An' yit she gin her cheer a jerkEz though she wished him furder,An' on her apples kep' to work,Parin' away like murder.

"You want to see my Pa, I s'pose?" "Wal...no...I come dasignin'"---"To see my Ma? She's sprinklin' clo'es Agin to-morrer's i'nin'."

To say why gals acts so or so, Or don't, 'ould be presumin'; Mebby to mean *yes* an' say *no* Comes nateral to women.

He stood a spell on one foot fust, Then stood a spell on t'other, An' on which one he felt the wust He could n't ha' told ye nuther.

Says he, "I'd better call agin;" Says she, "Think likely, Mister;" Thet last word pricked him like a pin, An'... Wal, he up an' kist her.

When Ma bimeby upon 'em slips, Huldy sot pale ez ashes,All kin' o' smily roun' the lips An' teary roun' the lashes.

For she was jes' the quiet kind Whose naturs never vary, Like streams that keep a summer mind Snowhid in Jenooary.

The blood clost roun' her heart felt glued Too tight for all expressin', Tell mother see how metters stood, And gin 'em both her blessin'. Then her red come back like the tide Down to the Bay o' Fundy, An' all I know is they was cried In meetin' come nex' Sunday.



# THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

## No. I.

# BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW.

LETTER FROM THE REVEREND HOMER WILBUR, M. A., ENCLOSING THE EPISTLE AFORESAID.

JAALAM, 15th Nov., 1861.

It is not from any idle wish to obtrude my humble person with undue prominence upon the public view that I resume my pen upon the present occasion. Juniores ad labores. But having been a main instrument in rescuing the talent of my young parishioner from being buried in the ground, by giving it such warrant with the world as could be derived from a name already widely known by several printed discourses (all of which I may be permitted without immodesty to state have been deemed worthy of preservation in the Library of Harvard Col-

lege by my esteemed friend Mr. Sibley), it seemed becoming that I should not only testify to the genuineness of the following production, but call attention to it, the more as Mr. Biglow had so long been silent as to be in danger of absolute oblivion. I insinuate no claim to any share in the authorship (vix ea nostra voco) of the works already published by Mr. Biglow, but merely take to myself the credit of having fulfilled toward them the office of taster (experto crede), who, having first tried, could afterward bear witness (credenzen it was aptly named by the Germans), an office always arduous, and sometimes even dangerous, as in the ease of those devoted persons who venture their lives in the deglutition of patent medicines (dolus latet in generalibus, there is deceit in the most of them) and thereafter are wonderfully preserved long enough to append their signatures to testimonials in the diurnal and hebdomadal prints. I say not this as covertly glancing at the authors of certain manuscripts which have been submitted to my literary judgment (though an epic in twenty-four books on the "Taking of Jericho" might, save for the prudent forethought of Mrs. Wilbur in secreting the same just as I

had arrived beneath the walls and was beginning a catalogue of the various horns and their blowers, too ambitiously emulous in longanimity of Homer's list of ships, - might, I say, have rendered frustrate any hope I could entertain vacare Musis for the small remainder of my days), but only the further to secure myself against any imputation of unseemly forthputting. I will barely subjoin, in this connection, that, whereas Job was left to desire, in the soreness of his heart, that his adversary had written a book, as perchance misanthropically wishing to indite a review thereof, yet was not Satan allowed so far to tempt him as to send Bildad, Eliphaz, and Zophar each with an unprinted work in his wallet to be submitted to his censure. But of this enough. Were I in need of other excuse, I might add that I write by the express desire of Mr. Biglow himself, whose entire winter leisure is occupied, as he assures me, in answering demands for autographs, a labor exacting enough in itself, and egregiously so to him, who, being no ready penman, cannot sign so much as his name without strange contortions of the face (his nose, even, being essential to complete success) and painfully suppressed Saint-Vitus-dance of every muscle in his body. This, with his having been put in the Commission of the Peace by our excellent Governor (O, si sic omnes !) immediately on his accession to office, keeps him continually employed. Haud inexpertus loquor, having for many years written myself J. P., and being not seldom applied to for specimens of my chirography, a request to which I have sometimes over weakly assented, believing as I do that nothing written of set purpose can properly be called an autograph, but only these unpremeditated sallies and lively runnings which betray the fireside Man instead of the hunted Notoriety doubling on his pursuers. But it is time that I should bethink me of St. Austin's prayer, libera me a meipso, if I would arrive at the matter in hand.

Moreover, I had yet another reason for taking up the pen myself. I am informed that the *Atlantic Monthly* is mainly indebted for its success to the contributions and editorial supervision of Dr. Holmes, whose excellent "Annals of America" occupy an honored place upon my shelves. The journal itself I have never seen; but if this be so, it might seem that the recommendation

100

of a brother-clergyman (though par magis quam similis) should carry a greater weight. I suppose that you have a department for historical lucubrations, and should be glad, if deemed desirable, to forward for publication my "Collections for the Antiquities of Jaalam," and my (now happily complete) pedigree of the Wilbur family from its fons et origo, the Wild Boar of Ardennes. Withdrawn from the active duties of my profession by the settlement of a colleague-pastor, the Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, formerly of Brutus Four-Corners, I might find time for further contributions to general literature on similar topics. I have made large advances towards a completer genealogy of Mrs. Wilbur's family, the Pilcoxes, not, if I know myself, from any idle vanity, but with the sole desire of rendering myself useful in my day and generation. Nulla dies sine lineâ. I inclose a meteorological register, a list of the births, deaths, and marriages, and a few memorabilia of longevity in Jaalam East Parish for the last half-century. Though spared to the unusual period of more than eighty years, I find no diminution of my faculties or abatement of my natural vigor, except a scarcely sensible decay of

memory and a necessity of recurring to younger eyesight or spectacles for the finer print in Cruden. It would gratify me to make some further provision for declining years from the emoluments of my literary labors. I had intended to effect an insurance on my life, but was deterred therefrom by a circular from one of the offices, in which the sudden death of so large a proportion of the insured was set forth as an inducement, that it seemed to me little less than a tempting of Providence. Neque in summâ inopiâ levis esse senectus potest, ne sapienti quidem.

Thus far concerning Mr. Biglow; and so much seemed needful (*brevis esse laboro*) by way of preliminary, after a silence of fourteen years. He greatly fears lest he may in this essay have fallen below himself, well knowing that, if exercise be dangerous on a full stomach, no less so is writing on a full reputation. Beset as he has been on all sides, he could not refrain, and would only imprecate patience till he shall again have "got the hang" (as he calls it) of an accomplishment long disused. The letter of Mr. Sawin was received some time in last June, and others have followed which will in due

season be submitted to the public. How largely his statements are to be depended on, I more than merely dubitate. He was always distinguished for a tendency to exaggeration — it might almost be qualified by a stronger term. Fortiter mentire, aliquid hæret, seemed to be his favorite rule of rhetoric. That he is actually where he says he is the post-mark would seem to confirm ; that he was received with the public demonstrations he describes would appear consonant with what we know of the habits of those regions; but further than this I venture not to decide. I have sometimes suspected a vein of humor in him which leads him to speak by contraries; but since, in the unstrained intercourse of private life, I have never observed in him any striking powers of invention, I am the more willing to put a certain qualified faith in the incidents and details of life and manners which give to his narratives some portion of the interest and entertainment which characterizes a Century Sermon.

It may be expected of me that I should say something to justify myself with the world for a seeming inconsistency with my well-known principles in allowing my young-

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

4

son to raise a company for the war, a fact known to all through the medium of the public prints. I did reason with the young man, but expellas naturam furcâ, tamen usque recurrit. Having myself been a chaplain in 1812, I could the less wonder that a man of war had sprung from my loins. It was, indeed, grievous to send my Benjamin, the child of my old age; but after the discomfiture of Manassas, I with my own hands did buckle on his armor, trusting in the great Comforter and Commander for strength according to my need. For truly the memory of a brave son dead in his shroud were a greater staff of my declining years than a living coward, (if those may be said to have lived who carry all of themselves into the grave with them), though his days might be long in the land, and he should get much goods. It is not till our earthen vessels are broken that we find and truly possess the treasure that was laid up in them. Migravi in animam meam, I have sought refuge in my own sonl; nor would I be shamed by the heathen comedian with his Nequam illud verbum, bene vult, nisi bene facit. During our dark days, I read constantly in the inspired book of Job, which I believe to contain more food to maintain the fibre of the soul for right living and high thinking than all pagan literature together, though I would by no means vilipend the study of the classics. There I read that Job said in his despair, even as the fool saith in his heart there is no God, "The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure." (Job xii. 6.) But I sought farther till I found this Scripture also, which I would have those perpend who have striven to turn our Israel aside to the worship of strange gods: "If I did despise the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant when they contended with me, what then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?" (Job xxxi. 13, 14.) On this text I preached a discourse on the last day of Fasting and Humiliation with general acceptance, though there were not wanting one or two Laodiceans who said that I should have waited till the President announced his policy. But let us hope and pray, remembering this of Saint Gregory, Vult Deus rogari, vult cogi, vult quädam importunitate vinci.

We had our first fall of snow on Friday last. Frosts have been unusually backward

### 106 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

this fall. A singular circumstance occurred in this town on the 20th October, in the family of Deacon Pelatiah Tinkham. On the previous evening, a few moments before family-prayers,

[The editors of the Atlantic find it necessary here to cut short the letter of their valued correspondent, which seemed calculated rather on the rates of longevity in Jaalam than for less favored localities. They have every encouragement to hope that he will write again.]

With esteem and respect,

Your obedient servant,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

- IT 's some consid'ble of a spell sence I hain't writ no letters,
- An' ther' 's gret changes hez took place in all polit'cle metters :
- Some canderdates air dead an' gone, an' some hez ben defeated,
- Which 'mounts to pooty much the same; fer it 's ben proved repeated
- A betch o' bread thet hain't riz once ain't goin' to rise agin,

- An' it's jest money throwed away to put the emptins in:
- But thet 's wut folks wun't never larn; they dunno how to go,
- Arter you want their room, no more 'n a bulletheaded beau;
- Ther''s ollers chaps a-hangin' roun' thet can't see pea-time's past,
- Mis'ble as roosters in a rain, heads down an' tails half-mast:
- It ain't disgraceful bein' beat, when a holl nation doos it,
- But Chance is like an amberill, -- it don't take twice to lose it.
- I spose you 're kin' o' cur'ous, now, to know why I hain't writ.
- Wal, I've ben where a litt'ry taste don't somehow seem to git
- Th' encouragement a feller 'd think, thet 's used to public schools,
- An' where sech things ez paper 'n' ink air clean agin the rules :
- A kind o' vicyvarsy house, built dreffle strong an' stout,
- So 's 't honest people can't git in, ner t' other sort git out,
- An' with the winders so contrived, you 'd prob'ly like the view
- Better alookin' in than out, though it seems sing'lar, tu;

- But then the landlord sets by ye, can't bear yo out o' sight,
- And locks ye up ez reg'lar ez an ontside door at night.
- This world is awfle contrary: the rope may stretch your neek
- Thet mebby kep' another chap from washin' off a wreck;
- An' you may see the taters grow in one poor feller's patch.
- So small no self-respectin' hen thet vallied time 'ould seratch,
- So small the rot can't find 'em out, an' then agin' nex' door,
- Ez big ez wut hogs dream on when they 're 'most too fat to snore.
- But groutin' ain't no kin' o' use; an' ef the fust throw fails.
- Why, up an' try agin, thet 's all, the coppers ain't all tails :
- Though I hev seen 'em when I thought they hed n't no more head
- Than 'd sarve a nussin' Brigadier thet gits some ink to shed.
- When I writ last, I'd ben turned loose by thet blamed nigger, Pomp,
- Ferlorner than a musquash, ef you'd took an' dreened his swamp:

- But I ain't o' the meechin' kind, thet sets an' thinks fer weeks
- The bottom's out o' th' univarse coz their own gillpot leaks.
- I hed to cross bayous an' criks, (wal, it did beat all natur',)

Upon a kin' o' corderoy, fust log, then alligator :

- Luck'ly the critters warn't sharp-sot; I guess 't wuz overruled,
- They 'd done their mornin's marketin' an' gut their hunger cooled;
- Fer missionaries to the Creeks an' runaways are viewed
- By them an' folks ez sent express to be their reg-'lar food :
- Wutever 't wuz, they laid an' snoozed ez peacefully ez sinners,
- Meek ez disgestin' deacons be at ordination dinners;
- Ef any on 'em turned an' snapped, I let 'em kin' o' taste
- My live-oak leg, an' so, ye see, ther' warn't no gret o' waste;
- Fer they found out in quicker time than if they 'd ben to college
- 'T warn't heartier food than though 't wuz made out o' the tree o' knowledge.
- But *I* tell *you* my other leg hed larned wut pizonnettle meant,
- An' var'ous other usefle things, afore I reached a settlement,

- An' all o' me thet wuz n't sore an' sendin' prickles thru me
- Wuz jest the leg I parted with in lickin' Montezumy :
- A usefle limb it's ben to me, an' more of a support
- Than wut the other hez ben, coz I dror my pension for 't.
- Wal, I got in at last where folks wuz civerlized an' white,
- Ez I diskivered to my cost afore 't warn 't hardly night;
- Fer'z 1 wuz settin' in the bar a-takin' sunthin' hot,
- An' feelin' like a man agin, all over in one spot,
- A feller thet sot opposite, arter a squint at me,
- Lep up an' drawed his peacemaker, an', "Dash it, Sir." suz he,
- "I'm doubledashed ef you ain't him thet stole my yaller chettle,
- (You 're all the stränger thet 's around.) so now you 've gut to settle ;

It ain't no use to argerfy ner try to cut up frisky,

- 1 know ye ez 1 know the smell of ole chain-lightnin' whiskey;
- We're lor-abidin' folks down here, we'll fix ye so 's 't a bar
- Would n' tech ye with a ten-foot pole; (Jedge, you jest warm the tar:)

- You'll think you'd better ha' got among a tribe 'o Mongrel Tartars,
- 'Fore we've done showin' how we raise our Southun prize tar-martyrs;
- A moultin' fallen cherubim, ef he should see ye, 'd snicker,
- Thinkin' he warn't a suckemstance. Come, genlemun le' 's liquor;
- An' Gin'ral, when you 've mixed the drinks an' chalked 'em up, tote roun'
- An' see ef ther' 's a feather-bed (thet 's borryable) in town.
- We'll try ye fair, ole Grafted-leg, an' ef the tar wun't stick,
- Th' ain't not a juror here but wut 'll 'quit ye doublequick."
- To cut it short, I wun't say sweet, they gi' me a good dip,
- (They ain't *perfessin*' Bahptists here,) then give the bed a rip, —
- The jury 'd sot, an quicker 'n a flash they hatched me out, a livin'
- Extemp'ry mammoth turkey-chick fer a Fejee Thanksgiven'.
- Thet I felt some stuck up is wut it 's nat'ral to suppose,
- When poppylar enthusiasm hed funnished me sech clo'es;
- (Ner't ain't without edvantiges, this kin' o' suit, ye see,

- It's water-proof, an' water's wut I like kep' out o' me ;)
- But nut content with thet, they took a kerridge from the fence
- An' rid me roun' to see the place, entirely free 'f expense,
- With forty-'leven new kines o' sarse without no charge acquainted me,
- Gi' me three cheers, an' vowed thet I wuz all their fahney painted me:
- They treated me to all their eggs; (they keep 'em I should think,
- Fer sech ovations, pooty long, for they wuz mos' distine';)
- They starred me thick 'z the Milky-Way with indiscriminit cherity,
- Fer wut we call reception eggs air sunthin' of a rerity ;
- Green ones is plentifle anough, skurce wuth a nigger's getherin',
- But your dead-ripe ones ranges high fer treatin' Nothun bretherin :
- A spotteder, ringstreakeder child the' warn't in Uncle Sam's
- Holl farm. a cross of stripëd pig an' one o' Jacob's lambs:
- 'T wuz Dannil in the lions' den, new and 'nlarged edition,

An' everythin' fust-rate o' 'ts kind, the' warn't no impersition.

- People's impulsiver down here than wut our folks to home be,
- An' kin' o' go it 'ith a resh in raisin' Hail Columby:
- Thet's so: an' they swarmed out like bees, for your real Southun men's
- Time is n't o' much more account than an ole settin' hen's;
- (They jest work semioccashnally, or else don't work at all,
- An' so their time an' 'tention both air at saci'ty's call.)
- Talk about hospatality ! wut Nothun town d' ye know
- Would take a totle stranger up an' treat him gratis so?
- You 'd better b'lieve ther' 's nothin' like this spendin' days an' nights
- Along 'ith a dependent race fer civerlizin' whites.
- But this wuz all prelim'nary ; it's so Gran' Jurors here
- Fin' a true bill, a hendier way than ourn, an' nut so dear;
- So arter this they sentenced me, to make all tight 'n' snug,
- Afore a reg'lar court o' law, to ten years in the Jug.
- I did n' make no gret defence: you don't feel much like speakin',

- When, ef you let your clamshells gape, a quart o' tar will leak in :
- I hev hearn tell o' wingëd words, but pint o' fact it tethers
- The spoutin' gift to hev your words tu thick sot on with feathers,
- An' Choate ner Webster would n't ha' made an A 1 kin' o' speech
- Astride a Southun chestnut horse sharper 'n a baby's screech.
- Two year ago they ketched the thief, 'n' seein' I wuz innercent,
- They jest oncorked an' le' me run, an' in my stid the sinner sent
- To see how he liked pork 'n' pone flavored with wa'nut saplin',
- An' nary social priv'ledge but a one-hoss, starnwheel chaplin.
- When I come out, the folks behaved mos' gen'manly an' harnsome;
- They 'lowed it would n't be more 'n right, ef I should cuss 'n' darn some :
- The Cunnle he apolergized; sez he, "I'll du wut's right,
- I'll give ye settisfection now by shootin' ye at sight,
- An' give the nigger, (when he 's caught,) to pay him fer his trickin'
- In gittin' the wrong man took up, a most H fired lickin', —

- It's jest the way with all on 'em, the inconsistent critters,
- They 're 'most enough to make a man blaspheme his mornin' bitters ;
- I 'll be your frien' thru thick an' thin an' in all kines o' weathers,
- An' all you 'll hev to pay fer 's jest the waste o' tar an' feathers :
- A lady owned the bed, ye see, a widder, tu, Miss Shennon;
- It wuz her mite; we would ha' took another, ef ther' 'd ben one:
- We don't make *no* charge for the ride an' all the other fixins.
- Le''s liquor; Gin'ral, you can chalk our friend for all the mixins."
- A meetin' then wuz called, where they "Re-SOLVED, Thet we respec'
- B. S. Esquire for quallerties o' heart an' intellec'
- Peculiar to Columby's sile, an' not to no one else's,
- Thet makes Európean tyrans scringe in all their gilded pel'ces,
- An' doos gret honor to our race an' Southun institootions : "
- (I give ye jest the substance o' the leadin' resoloctions :)
- "Resolved, Thet we revere in him a soger 'thout a flor,
- A martyr to the princerples o' libbaty an' lor:

- RESOLVED, Thet other nations all, ef sot 'longside o' us,
- For vartoo, larnin', chivverlry, ain't noways wuth a cuss."
- They gut up a subscription, tu, but no gret come o' thet ;
- I 'xpect in cairin' of it roun' they took a leaky hat;
- Though Southun genelmun ain't slow at puttin' down their name,
- (When they can write,) fer in the eend it comes to jes' the same,
- Because, ye see, 't 's the fashion here to sign an' not to think
- A critter 'd be so sordid ez to ax 'em for the chink :
- I did n't call but jest on one, an' he drawed toothpick on me,
- An' reckoned he warn't goin' to stan' no sech doggauned econ'my;
- So nothin' more wuz realized, 'ceptin' the goodwill shown,
- Than ef 't had ben from fust to last a reg'lar Cotton Loan.
- It 's a good way, though, come to think, coz ye enjy the sense
- O' lendin' lib'rally to the Lord, an' nary red o' 'xpense:
- Sence then I got my name up for a gin'roushearted man

- By jes' subscribin' right an' left on this highminded plan;
- I've gin away my thousans so to every Southun sort
- O' missions, colleges, an' sech, ner ain't no poorer for 't.
- I warn't so bad off, arter all; I need n't hardly mention
- That Guv'ment owed me quite a pile for my arrears o' pension, —
- I mean the poor, weak thing we *hed*: we run a new one now,
- Thet strings a feller with a claim up ta the nighes' bough,
- An' prectises the rights o' man, purtects downtrodden debtors,
- Ner wun't hev creditors about a-scrougin' o' their betters;
- Jeff's gut the last idees ther' is, poscrip', fourteenth edition,
- He knows it takes some enterprise to run an oppersition;
- Ourn's the fust thru-by-daylight train, with all ou'doors for deepot,
- Yourn goes so slow you'd think 't wuz drawed by a las' cent'ry teapot; ---
- Wal, I gut all on 't paid in gold afore our State seceded,
- An' done wal, for Confed'rit bonds warn't jest the cheese I needed:

- Nut but wut they 're ez good ez gold, but then it 's hard a-breakin' on 'em,
- An' ignorant folks is ollers sot an' wun't git used to takin' on 'em;
- They 're wuth ez much ez wut they wuz afore ole Mem'nger signed 'em,
- An' go off middlin' wal for drinks, when ther' 's a knife behind 'em;

We du miss silver, jes' fer thet an' ridin' in a bus,

Now we've shook off the desputs thet wuz suckin' at our pus;

- An' it's *because* the South's so rich; 't wuz nat'ral to expec'
- Supplies o' change wuz jes' the things we should n't recollec';
- We'd ough' to ha' thought aforehan', though, o' thet good rule o' Crockett's,
- For 't 's tiresome cairin' cotton-bales an' niggers in your pockets,
- Ner 't ain't quite handy to pass off one o' your six-foot Guineas
- An' git your halves an' quarters back in gals an' pickaninnies:
- Wal, 't ain't quite all a feller 'd ax, but then ther' 's this to say,
- It's on'y jest among ourselves thet we expec' to pay;

Our system would ha' caird us thru in any Bible cent'ry,

Fore this onscripterl plan come up o' books by double entry;

- We go the patriarkle here out o' all sight an' hearin',
- For Jacob warn't a suckemstance to Jeff at financierin';
- He never'd thought o' borryin' from Esau like all nater
- An' then cornfiscatin' all debts to seeh a small pertater;
- There's p'litickle econ'my, now, combined 'ith morril beauty
- Thet saycrifices privit eends (your in'my's, tu) to dooty !
- Wy, Jeff 'd ha' gin him five an' won his eye-teeth 'fore he knowed it,
- An', stid o' wastin' pottage, he 'd ha' eat it up an' owed it.
- But I wuz goin' on to say how I come here to dwall; ----
- 'Nough said, thet, arter lookin' roun', I liked the place so wal,
- Where niggers does a double good, with us atop to stiddy 'em,
- By bein' proofs o' prophecy an' suckleatin' medium,
- Where a man's sunthin' coz he's white, an' whiskey 's cheap ez fleas,
- An' the financial pollercy jes' sooted my idees,
- Thet I friz down right where I wuz, merried the Widder Shennon,
- (Her thirds wuz part in cotton-land, part in the curse o' Canaan,)

An' here I be ez lively ez a chipmunk on a wall, With nothin' to feel riled about much later 'n Eddam's fall.

- Ez fur ez human foresight goes, we made an even trade:
- She got an overseer, an' I a fem'ly ready-made,

(The youngest on 'em 's 'mos' growed up,) rugged an' spry ez weazles,

- Our farm's at Turkey-Buzzard Roost, Little Big Boosy River,
- Wal located in all respex, fer 't ain't the chills 'n' fever
- Thet makes my writin' seem to squirm; a Southuner'd allow I'd
- Some call to shake, for I 've jest hed to meller a new cowhide.
- Miss S. is all 'f a lady; th' ain't no better on Big Boosy,
- Ner one with more accomplishmunts 'twixt here an' Tuscaloosy;
- She's an F. F., the tallest kind, an' prouder 'n the Gran' Turk,
- An' never hed a relative thet done a stroke o' work;
- Hern ain't a scrimpin' fem'ly sech ez *you* git up Down East,
- Th' ain't a growed member on 't but owes his thousuns et the least:

So's't ther''s no resk o' doctors' bills fer hoopin'-cough an' measles.

- She is some old; but then agin ther''s drawbacks in my sheer:
- Wut's left o' me ain't more 'n enough to make a Brigadier :
- Wust is, thet she hez tantrums ; she 's like Seth Moody's gun
- (Him thet wuz nicknamed from his limp Ole Dot an' Kerry One);
- He'd left her loaded up a spell, an' hed to git her clear,
- So he onhitched, Jeerusalem ! the middle o' last year
- Wus right nex' door compared to where she kicked the critter tu
- (Though *jest* where he brought up wuz wut no human never knew);
- His brother Asaph picked her up an' tied her to a tree,
- An' then she kicked an hour 'n' a half afore she 'd let it be:
- Wal, Miss S. *doos* hev cuttins-up an' pourins-out o' vials,
- But then she hez her widder's thirds, an' all on us hez trials.
- My objec', though, in writin' now warn't to allude to sech,
- But to another suckemstance more dellykit to tech, —
- I want thet you should grad'lly break my merriage to Jerushy,

- An' there 's a heap of argymunts thet 's emple to indooce ye:
- Fust place, State's Prison, wal, it's true it warn't fer crime, o' course,
- But then it's jest the same for her in gittin' a disvoree;
- Nex' place, my State's secondin' out hez leg'lly lef' me free
- To merry any one I please, pervidin' it 's a she :
- Fin'lly, I never wun't come back, she need n't hev no fear on 't,
- But then it is wal to fix things right fer fear Miss S. should hear on 't;
- Lastly, I 've gut religion South, an' Rushy she 's a pagan
- Thet sets by th' graven imiges o' the gret Nothun Dagon ;
- (Now I hain't seen one in six munts, for, sence our Treashry Loan,
- Though yaller boys is thick anough, eagles hez kind o' flown ;)
- An' ef J. wants a stronger pint than them thet I hev stated,
- Wy, she's an alian in'my now, an' I've been cornfiscated. —
- For sence we've entered on th' estate o' the late nayshnul eagle,
- She hain't no kin' o' right but jes' wut I allow ez legle :

- Wut doos Secedin' mean, ef 't ain't thet nat'rul rights hez riz, 'n'
- Thet wut is mine's my own, but wut's another man's ain't his'n?
- Besides, I could n't do no else; Miss S. suz she to me,
- "You 've sheered my bed," [thet's when I paid my interduction fee
- To Southun rites,] "an' kep' your sheer," [wal, I allow it sticked
- So's't I wuz most six weeks in jail afore I gut me picked,]
- "Ner never paid no demmiges; but thet wun't do no harm,
- Pervidin' thet you'll ondertake to oversee the farm;
- (My eldes' boy is so took up, wut with the Ringtail Rangers
- An' settin' in the Jestice-Court for welcomin' o' strangers ; ")
- [He sot on me;] "an' so, ef you 'll jest ondertake the care
- Upon a mod'rit sellery, we 'll up an' call it square;
- But ef you *can't* conclude," suz she, an' give a kin' o' grin,
- "Wy, the Gran' Jurymen, I 'xpect, 'll hev to set agin."
- Thet's the way metters stood at fust; now wut wuz I to du,

- But jes' to make the best on 't an' off coat an' buckle tu?
- Ther' ain't a livin' man thet finds an income necessarier
- Than me, bimeby I 'll tell ye how I fin'lly come to merry her.
- She hed another motive, tu: I mention of it here
- T' encourage lads thet 's growin' up to study 'n' persevere,
- An' show 'em how much better 't pays to mind their winter-schoolin'
- Than to go off on benders 'n' sech, an' waste their time in foolin';
- Ef 't warn't for studyin' evenins, I never 'd ha' been here

An orn'ment o' saciety, in my approprut spear :

She wanted somebody, ye see, o' taste an' cultivation,

- To talk along o' preachers when they stopt to the plantation ;
- For folks in Dixie th't read an' rite, onless it is by jarks,
- Is skurce ez wut they wuz among th' oridgenle patriarchs;
- To fit a feller f' wut they call the soshle higherarchy,
- All thet you've gut to know is jes' beyund an evrage darky;

- Schoolin' 's wut they can't seem to stan', they 're tu consarned high-pressure,
- An' knowin' t' much might spile a boy for bein' a Secesher.
- We hain't no settled preachin' here, ner ministeril taxes;
- The min'ster's only settlement 's the carpet-bag he packs his
- Razor an' soap-brush intu, with his hymbook an' his Bible, —
- But they du preach, I swan to man, it 's puf'kly indescrib'le!
- They go it like an Ericsson's ten-hoss-power coleric ingine,
- An' make Ole Split-Foot winch an' squirm, for all he 's used to singein';
- Hawkins's whetstone ain't a pinch o' primin' to the inards
- To hearin' on 'em put free grace t' a lot o' tough old sinhards !
- But I must eend this letter now: 'fore long I 'll send a fresh un;
- I 've lots o' things to write about, perticklerly Seceshun:
- I 'm called off now to mission-work, to let a leetle law in
- To Cynthy's hide : an' so, till death,

Yourn,

#### BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

#### No. II.

# MASON AND SLIDELL: A YANKEE IDYLL.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

#### JAALAM, 6th Jan., 1862.

GENTLEMEN, - I was highly gratified by the insertion of a portion of my letter in the last number of your valuable and entertaining Miscellany, though in a type which rendered its substance inaccessible even to the beautiful new spectacles presented to me by a Committee of the Parish on New-Year's Day. I trust that I was able to bear your very considerable abridgment of my lucubrations with a spirit becoming a Christian. My third granddaughter, Rebekah, aged fourteen years, and whom I have trained to read slowly and with proper emphasis (a practice too much neglected in our modern systems of education), read aloud to me the excellent essay upon "Old Age," the author of which I cannot help suspecting to be a

young man who has never yet known what it was to have snow (canities morosa) upon his own roof. Dissolve frigus, large super foco liqua reponens, is a rule for the young, whose wood-pile is yet abundant for such cheerful lenitives. A good life behind him is the best thing to keep an old man's shoulders from shivering at every breath of sorrow or ill-fortune. But methinks it were easier for an old man to feel the disadvantages of youth than the advantages of age. Of these latter I reckon one of the chiefest to be this: that we attach a less inordinate value to our own productions, and, distrusting daily more and more our own wisdom (with the conceit whereof at twenty we wrap ourselves away from knowledge as with a garment), do reconcile ourselves with the wisdom of God. I could have wished, indeed, that room might have been made for the residue of the anecdote relating to Deacon Tinkham, which would not only have gratified a natural curiosity on the part of the public (as I have reason to know from several letters of inquiry already received), but would also, as I think, have largely increased the circulation of your magazine in this town. Nihil humani alienum, there is a curiosity about the affairs of our neighbors which is not only pardonable, but even commendable. But I shall abide a more fitting season.

As touching the following literary effort of Esquire Biglow, much might be profitably said on the topic of Idyllic and Pastoral Poetry, and concerning the proper distinctions to be made between them, from Theoeritus, the inventor of the former, to Collins, the latest author I know of who has emulated the classics in the latter style. But in the time of a Civil War worthy a Milton to defend and a Lucan to sing, it may be reasonably doubted whether the public, never too studious of serious instruction, might not consider other objects more deserving of present attention. Concerning the Idyll, which Mr. Biglow has adopted at my suggestion, it may not be improper to animadvert, that the name properly signifies a poem somewhat rustic in phrase (for, though the learned are not agreed as to the particular dialect employed by Theocritus, they are universanimous both as to its rusticity and its capacity of rising now and then to the level of more elevated sentiments and expressions), while it is also descriptive of real scenery

and manners. Yet it must be admitted that the production now in question (which here and there bears perhaps too plainly the marks of my correcting hand) does partake of the nature of a Pastoral, inasmuch as the interlocutors therein are purely imaginary beings, and the whole is little better than Kanvov okias övap. The plot was, as I believe, suggested by the "Twa Brigs" of Robert Burns, a Scottish poet of the last century, as that found its prototype in the "Mutual Complaint of Plainstanes and Causey" by Fergusson, though the metre of this latter be different by a foot in each verse. I reminded my talented young parishioner and friend that Concord Bridge had long since yielded to the edacious tooth of Time. But he answered me to this effect: that there was no greater mistake of an author than to suppose the reader had no fancy of his own; that, if once that faculty was to be called into activity, it were better to be in for the whole sheep than the shoulder; and that he knew Concord like a book, - an expression questionable in propriety, since there are few things with which he is not more familiar than with the printed page. In proof of what he affirmed, he showed me some verses

which with others he had stricken out as too much delaying the action, but which I communicate in this place because they rightly define "punkin-seed" (which Mr. Bartlett would have a kind of perch, - a creature to which I have found a rod or pole not to be so easily equivalent in our inland waters as in the books of arithmetic), and because it conveys an eulogium on the worthy son of an excellent father, with whose acquaintance (cheu fugaces anni!) I was formerly honored.

"But nowadays the Bridge ain't wut they show, So much ez Em'son, Hawthorne, an' Thoreau. I know the village, though ; was sent there once A-schoolin', 'cause to home I played the dunce ; An' I 've ben sence a-visitin' the Jedge, Whose garding whispers with the river's edge, Where I 've sot mornin's lazy as the bream, Whose on'y business is to head up-stream. (We call 'em punkin-seed,) or else in chat Along 'th the Jedge, who covers with his hat More wit an' gumption an' shrewd Yankee sense Than there is mosses on an ole stone fence."

Concerning the subject-matter of the verses, I have not the leisure at present to write so fully as I could wish, my time being occupied with the preparation of a discourse for the forthcoming bi-centenary celebration of the first settlement of Jaalam

East Parish. It may gratify the public interest to mention the circumstance, that my investigations to this end have enabled me to verify the fact (of much historic importance, and hitherto hotly debated) that Shearjashub Tarbox was the first child of white parentage born in this town, being named in his father's will under date August 7<sup>th</sup>, or 9<sup>th</sup>, 1662. It is well known that those who advocate the claims of Mehetable Goings are unable to find any trace of her existence prior to October of that year. As respects the settlement of the Mason and Slidell question, Mr. Biglow has not incorrectly stated the popular sentiment, so far as I can judge by its expression in this locality. For myself, I feel more sorrow than resentment; for I am old enough to have heard those talk of England who still, even after the unhappy estrangement, could not unschool their lips from calling her the Mother-country. But England has insisted on ripping up old wounds, and has undone the healing work of fifty years; for nations do not reason, they only feel, and the spretæ injuria formæ rankles in their minds as bitterly as in that of a woman. And because this is so, I feel the more satisfaction that our government has acted (as all Governments should, standing as they do between the people and their passions) as if it had arrived at years of discretion. There are three short and simple words, the hardest of all to pronounce in any language (and I suspect they were no easier before the confusion of tongues), but which no man or nation that cannot utter can claim to have arrived at manhood. Those words are, *I was* wrong; and I am proud that, while England played the boy, our rulers had strength enough from the People below and wisdom enough from God above to quit themselves like men.

The sore points on both sides have been skilfully exasperated by interested and unserupulous persons, who saw in a war between the two countries the only hope of profitable return for their investment in Confederate stock, whether political or finaneial. The always supercilions, often insulting, and sometimes even brutal tone of British journals and public men has certainly not tended to soothe whatever resentment might exist in America.

> " Perhaps it was right to dissemble your love, But why did you kick me down stairs?"

We have no reason to complain that England, as a necessary consequence of her clubs, has become a great society for the minding of other people's business, and we can smile good-naturedly when she lectures other nations on the sins of arrogance and conceit; but we may justly consider it a breach of the political convenances which are expected to regulate the intercourse of one well-bred government with another, when men holding places in the ministry allow themselves to dictate our domestic policy, to instruct us in our duty, and to stigmatize as unholy a war for the rescue of whatever a high-minded people should hold most vital and most sacred. Was it in good taste, that I may use the mildest term, for Earl Russell to expound our own Constitution to President Lincoln, or to make a new and fallacious application of an old phrase for our benefit, and tell us that the Rebels were fighting for independence and we for empire? As if all wars for independence were by nature just and deserving of sympathy, and all wars for empire ignoble and worthy only of reprobation, or as if these easy phrases in any way characterized this terrible struggle - terrible not so truly in any superficial sense, as from

the essential and deadly enmity of the principles that underlie it. His Lordship's bit of borrowed rhetoric would justify Smith O'Brien, Nana Sahib, and the Maori chieftains, while it would condemn nearly every war in which England has ever been engaged. Was it so very presumptuous in us to think that it would be decorous in English statesmen if they spared time enough to acquire some kind of knowledge, though of the most elementary kind, in regard to this country and the questions at issue here, before they pronounced so off-hand a judgment? Or is political information expected to come Dogberry-fashion in England, like reading and writing, by nature ?

And now all respectable England is wondering at our irritability, and sees a quite satisfactory explanation of it in our national vanity. *Suave mari magno*, it is pleasant, sitting in the easy-chairs of Downing Street, to sprinkle pepper on the raw wounds of a kindred people struggling for life, and philosophical to find in self-conceit the cause of our instinctive resentment. Surely we were of all nations the least liable to any temptation of vanity at a time when the gravest anxiety and the kcenest sorrow were never

absent from our hearts. Nor is conceit the exclusive attribute of any one nation. The earliest of English travellers, Sir John Mandeville, took a less provincial view of the matter when he said, "For fro what partie of the erthe that men duellen, other aboven or beneathen, it semethe alweys to hem that duellen that thei gon more righte than any other folke." The English have always had their fair share of this amiable quality. We may say of them still, as the author of the Lettres Cabalistiques said of them more than a century ago, "Ces derniers disent naturellement qu'il n'y a qu'eux qui soient estimables." And, as he also says, "J'aimerois presque autant tomber entre les mains d'un Inquisiteur que d'un Anglois qui me fait sentir sans cesse combien il s'estime plus que moi, et qui ne daigne me parler que pour injurier ma Nation et pour m'ennuyer du récit des grandes qualités de la sienne." Of this Bull we may safely say with Horace, habet fornum in cornu. What we felt to be especially insulting was the quiet assumption that the descendants of men who left the Old World for the sake of principle, and who had made the wilderness into a New World patterned after an Idea, could not

possibly be susceptible of a generous or lofty sentiment, could have no feeling of nationality deeper than that of a tradesman for his shop. One would have thought, in listening to England, that we were presumptions in faneying that we were a nation at all, or had any other principle of union than that of booths at a fair, where there is no higher notion of government than the constable, or better image of God than that stamped upon the current coin.

It is time for Englishmen to consider whether there was nothing in the spirit of their press and of their leading public men ealeulated to rouse a just indignation, and to cause a permanent estrangement on the part of any nation capable of self-respect, and sensitively jealous, as ours then was, of foreign interference. Was there nothing in the indecent haste with which belligerent rights were conceded to the Rebels, nothing in the abrupt tone assumed in the Trent ease, nothing in the fitting out of Confederate privateers, that might stir the blood of a people already overcharged with doubt, suspicion, and terrible responsibility? The laity in any country do not stop to consider points of law, but they have an instinctive

appreciation of the animus that actuates the policy of a foreign nation; and in our own case they remembered that the British authorities in Canada did not wait till diplomacy could send home to England for her slow official tinder-box to fire the "Caroline." Add to this, what every sensible American knew, that the moral support of England was equal to an army of two hundred thousand men to the Rebels, while it insured us another year or two of exhausting war. It was not so much the spite of her words (though the time might have been more tastefully chosen) as the actual power for evil in them that we felt as a deadly wrong. Perhaps the most immediate and efficient cause of mere irritation was the sudden and unaccountable change of manner on the other side of the water. Only six months before, the Prince of Wales had come over to call us cousins; and everywhere it was nothing but "our American brethren," that great offshoot of British institutions in the New World, so almost identical with them in laws, language, and literature. - this last of the alliterative compliments being so bitterly true, that perhaps it will not be retracted even now. To this outburst of long-repressed affection we responded with genuine warmth, if with something of the awkwardness of a poor relation bewildered with the sudden tightening of the ties of consanguinity when it is rumored that he has come into a large estate. Then came the Rebellion, and, presto ! a flaw in our titles was discovered, the plate we were promised at the family table is flung at our head, and we were again the seum of creation, intolerably vulgar, at once cowardly and overbearing, - no relations of theirs, after all, but a dreggy hybrid of the basest bloods of Europe. Panurge was not quicker to call Friar John his former friend. I cannot help thinking of Walter Mapes's jingling paraphrase of Petronius, -

> "Dummodo sim splendidis vestibus ornatus, Et multa familia sim circumvallatus, Prudens sum et sapiens et morigeratus, Et tuus nepos sum et tu mens cognatus,"-

## which I may freely render thus : ---

So long as I was prosperous, I 'd dinners by the dozen, Was well-bred, witty, virtuous, and everybody's cousin: If luck should turn, as well she may, her fancy is so flexile, Will virtue, cousinship, and all return with her from exile?

There was nothing in all this to exasperate a philosopher, much to make him smile rather; but the earth's surface is not chiefly inhabited by philosophers, and I revive the recollection of it now in perfect good humor, merely by way of suggesting to our *ci-devant* British cousins, that it would have been easier for them to hold their tongues than for us to keep our tempers under the circumstances.

The English Cabinet made a blunder, unquestionably, in taking it so hastily for granted that the United States had fallen forever from their position as a first-rate power, and it was natural that they should vent a little of their vexation upon the people whose inexplicable obstinacy in maintaining freedom and order, and in resisting degradation, was likely to convict them of their mistake. But if bearing a gradge be the sure mark of a small mind in the individual, can it be a proof of high spirit in a nation? If the result of the present estrangement between the two countries shall be to make us more independent of British twaddle, (Indomito nec dira ferens stipendia Tauro,) so much the better; but if it is to make us insensible to the value of British opinion, in matters where it gives us the judgment of an impartial and cultivated outsider, if we are to shut ourselves out from the advantages of English culture, the loss will be ours, and not theirs. Because the door of the old homestead has been once slammed in our faces, shall we in a huff reject all future advances of conciliation, and cut ourselves foolishly off from any share in the humanizing influences of the place, with its ineffable riches of association, its heirlooms of immemorial culture, its historic monuments, ours no less than theirs, its noble gallery of ancestral portraits? We have only to succeed, and England will not only respect, but, for the first time, begin to understand us. And let us not, in our justifiable indignation at wanton insult, forget that England is not the England only of snobs who dread the democracy they do not comprehend, but the England of history, of heroes, statesmen, and poets, whose names are dear, and their influence as salutary to us as to her.

Let us strengthen the hands of those in authority over us, and eurb our own tongues, remembering that General Wait commonly proves in the end more than a match for General Headlong, and that the Good Book ascribes safety to a multitude, indeed, but not to a mob, of counsellors. Let us remember and perpend the words of Paulus Emilius to the people of Rome; that, "if they judged they could manage the war to more advantage by any other, he would willingly yield up his charge; but if they confided in him, they were not to make themselves his colleagues in his office, or raise reports, or criticise his actions, but, without talking, supply him with means and assistance necessary to the carrying on of the war; for, if they proposed to command their own commander, they would render this expedition more ridiculous than the former." (Vide Plutarchum in Vitâ P. E.) Let us also not forget what the same excellent author says concerning Perseus's fear of spending money, and not permit the covetousness of Brother Jonathan to be the good-fortune of Jefferson Davis. For my own part, till I am ready to admit the Commander-in-Chief to my pulpit, I shall abstain from planning his battles. If courage be the sword, yet is patience the armor of a nation; and in our desire for peace, let us never be willing to surrender the Constitution bequeathed us by fathers at least as wise as ourselves (even with Jefferson Davis to help us), and, with those degenerate Romans, tuta et presentia quam vetera et periculosa malle.

And not only should we bridle our own tongues, but the pens of others, which are swift to convey useful intelligence to the enemy. This is no new inconvenience; for, under date 3d June, 1745, General Pepperell wrote thus to Governor Shirley from Louisbourg: "What your Excellency observes of the army's being made acquainted with any plans proposed, until ready to be put in execution, has always been disagreeable to me, and I have given many eautions relating to it. But when your Excellency considers that our Council of War consists of more than twenty members, I am persuaded you will think it impossible for me to hinder it, if any of them will persist in communicating to inferior officers and soldiers what ought to be kept secret. I am informed that the Boston newspapers are filled with paragraphs from private letters relating to the expedition. Will your Excellency permit me to say I think it may be of ill consequence? Would it not be convenient, if your Excelleney should forbid the Printers' inserting such news?" Verily, if tempora mutantur, we may question the et nos mutamur in illis; and if tongues be leaky, it will need all hands at the pumps to save the Ship of

State. Our history dotes and repeats itself. If Sassyous (rather than Alcibiades) find a parallel in Beauregard, so Weakwash, as he is called by the brave Lieutenant Lion Gardiner, need not seek far among our own Sachems for his antitype.

With respect,

Your ob<sup>t</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>, HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

I LOVE to start out arter night 's begun, An' all the chores about the farm are done, The critters milked an' foddered, gates shet fast, Tools cleaned aginst to-morrer, supper past, An' Nancy darnin' by her ker'sene lamp, -I love, I say, to start upon a tramp, To shake the kinkles out o' back an' legs, An' kind o' rack my life off from the dregs Thet's apt to settle in the buttery-hutch Of folks thet foller in one rut too much: Hard work is good an' wholesome, past all doubt; But 't ain't so, ef the mind gits tuckered out. Now, bein' born in Middlesex, you know, There 's certin spots where I like best to go: The Concord road, for instance, (I, for one, Most gin'lly ollers call it John Bull's Run,) The field o' Lexin'ton, where England tried The fastest colors that she ever dyed,

An' Concord Bridge, thet Davis, when he came, Found was the bee-line track to heaven an' fame, Ez all roads be by natur', ef your soul Don't sneak thru shun-pikes so 's to save the toll.

They 're 'most too fur away, take too much time To visit of en, ef it ain't in rhyme;
But the''s a walk thet 's hendier, a sight,
An' snits me fust-rate of a winter's night, —
I mean the round whale's-back o' Prospect Hill.
I love to l'iter there while night grows still,
An' in the twinklin' villages about,
Fust here, then there, the well-saved lights goes out,

An' nary sound but watch-dogs' false alarms, Or muffled coek-crows from the drowsy farms, Where some wise rooster (men act jest thet way) Stands to 't thet moon-rise is the break o' day: (So Mister Seward sticks a three-months pin Where the war 'd oughto eend, then tries agin; My gran'ther's rule was safer 'n 't is to crow : Don't never prophesy, - onless ye know.) I love to muse there till it kind o' seems Ez ef the world went eddyin' off in dreams; The Northwest wind thet twitches at my baird Blows out o' sturdier days not easy scared, An' the same moon thet this December shines Starts out the tents an' booths o' Putnam's lines: The rail-fence posts, acrost the hill thet runs, Turn ghosts o' sogers should rin' ghosts o' guns;

Ez wheels the sentry, glints a flash o' light Along the firelock won at Concord Fight, An' 'twixt the silences, now fur, now nigh, Rings the sharp chellenge, hums the low reply.

Ez I was settin' so, it warn't long sence, Mixin' the puffict with the present tense,
I heerd two voices som'ers in the air, Though, ef I was to die, I can't tell where: Voices I call 'em: 't was a kind o' sough Like pine-trees thet the wind 's ageth'rin' through; An', fact, I thought it was the wind a spell, Then some misdoubted, could n't fairly tell,
Fust sure, then not, jest as you hold an eel,
I knowed, an' did n't, — fin'lly seemed to feel 'T was Concord Bridge a-talkin' off to kill
With the Stone Spike thet's druv thru Bunker Hill:

Whether 't was so, or ef I on'y dreamed, I could n't say; I tell it ez it seemed.

### THE BRIDGE.

Wal, neighbor, tell us, wut's turned up thet's new?

You 're younger 'n I be, — nigher Boston, tu: An' down to Boston, ef you take their showin', Wut they don't know ain't hardly wuth the knowin'.

There 's *sunthin*' goin' on, I know: las' night The British sogers killed in our gret fight

#### THE BRIDGE.

You mean to say, you dus' n't ! Changed point o' view ! No, no, — it 's overboard

With law an' gospel, when their ox is gored ! I tell ye, England's law, on sea an' land, Hez ollers ben, " I've gut the heaviest hand." Take nary man? Fine preachin' from her lips! Why, she hez taken hundreds from our ships, An' would agin, an' swear she had a right to, Ef we warn't strong enough to be perlite to. Of all the sarse thet I can call to mind, England doos make the most onpleasant kind : It's you're the sinners ollers, she 's the saint; Wut's good's all English, all thet is n't ain't; Wut profits her is ollers right an' just, An' ef you don't read Scriptur so, you must; She's praised herself ontil she fairly thinks There ain't no light in Natur when she winks ; Hain't she the Ten Comman'ments in her pus? Could the world stir 'thout she went, tu, ez nus?

She ain't like other mortals, thet 's a fact : She never stopped the habus-corpus act, Nor specie payments, nor she never yet Cut down the int'rest on her public debt; She don't put down rebellions, lets 'em breed, An' 's ollers willin' Ireland should secede; She 's all thet 's honest, honnable an' fair, An' when the vartoos died they made her heir.

#### THE MONIMENT.

Wal, wal, two wrongs don't never make a right; Ef we 're mistaken, own up, an' don't fight: For gracious' sake, ha'n't we enough to du 'Thout gettin' up a fight with England, tu? She thinks we 're rabble-rid —

#### THE BRIDGE.

An' so we can't Distinguish 'twixt You ought n't an' You shan't ! She jedges by herself ; she 's no idear How 't stiddies folks to give 'em their fair sheer : The odds 'twixt her an' us is plain 's a steeple, — Her People 's turned to Mob, our Mob 's turned People.

#### THE MONIMENT.

She 's riled jes' now ---

#### THE BRIDGE.

Plain proof her cause ain't strong, — The one thet fust gits mad 's most ollers wrong. Why, sence she helped in lickin' Nap the Fust, An' pricked a bubble jest agoin' to bust, With Rooshy, Prooshy, Austry, all assistin', Th' aint nut a face but wut she 's shook her fist in,

Ez though she done it all, an' ten times more, An' nothin' never hed gut done afore, Nor never could agin', 'thout she wuz spliced On to one eend an' gin th' old airth a hoist. She *is* some punkins, thet I wun't deny, (For ain't she some related to you 'n' I ?) But there 's a few small intrists here below Outside the counter o' John Bull an' Co., An', though they can't conceit how 't should be so, I guess the Lord druv down Creation's spiles 'Thout no *gret* helpin' from the British Isles, An' could contrive to keep things pooty stiff Ef they withdrawed from business in a miff ; I ha'n't no patience with sech swellin' fellers ez Think God can't forge 'thout them to blow the bellerses.

#### THE MONIMENT.

You 're ollers quick to set your back aridge, — Though 't suits a tom-cat more 'n a sober bridge : Don't you git het : they thought the thing was planned ;

They 'll cool off when they come to understand.

## THE BRIDGE.

Ef thet 's wut you expect, you 'll hev to wait : Folks never understand the folks they hate : She'll fin' some other grievance jest ez good, 'Fore the month's out, to git misunderstood. England cool off! She 'll do it, ef she sees She's run her head into a swarm o' bees. I ain't so prejudiced ez wut you spose : I hev thought England was the best thet goes ; Remember, (no, you can't,) when I was reared, God save the King was all the tune you heerd: But it's enough to turn Wachuset roun', This stumpin' fellers when you think they're

down.

### THE MONIMENT.

But, neighbor, ef they prove their claim at law,
The best way is to settle an' not jaw.
An' don't le' 's mutter 'bout the awfle bricks
We 'll give 'em, ef we ketch 'em in a fix :
That 'ere 's most frequently the kin' o' talk
Of critters can't be kicked to toe the chalk ;
Your "You'll see nex' time!" an' "Look out bumby!"

Most ollers ends in eatin' umble-pie. 'T wun't pay to scringe to England: will it pay To fear thet meaner bully, old "They'll say"? Suppose they du say: words are dreffle bores, But they ain't quite so bad ez seventy-fours. Wut England wants is jest a wedge to fit Where it'll help to widen out our split: She 's found her wedge, an' 't aint' for us to come An' lend the beetle thet 's to drive it home. For growed-up folks like us 't would be a scandle, When we git sarsed, to fly right off the handle. England ain't all bad, coz she thinks us blind: Ef she can't change her skin, she can her mind; An' we shall see her change it double-quick, Soon ez we 've proved thet we 're a-goin' to lick. She an' Columby's gut to be fas' friends;

# 152 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

For the world prospers by their privit ends : 'T would put the clock back all o' fifty years, Ef they should fall together by the ears.

#### THE BRIDGE.

I 'gree to thet; she 's nigh us to wut France is; But then she 'll hev to make the fust advances; We 've gut pride, tu, an' gut it by good rights, An' ketch *me* stoopin' to pick up the mites O' condescension she 'll be lettin' fall When she finds out we ain't dead arter all ! I tell ye wut, it takes more 'n one good week Afore *my* nose forgits it 's hed a tweak.

### THE MONIMENT.

She 'll come out right bumby, thet I 'll engage,
Soon ez she gits to seein' we 're of age;
This talkin' down 'o hers ain't wuth a fuss;
It 's nat'ral ez nut likin' 't is to us;
Ef we 're agoin' to prove we be growed-up,
'T wun't be by barkin' like a tarrier pup,
But turnin' to an' makin' things ez good
Ez wut we 're ollers braggin' that we could;
We 're bound to be good friends, an' so we 'd oughto,

In spite of all the fools both sides the water.

#### THE BRIDGE.

I b'lieve thet's so ; but hearken in your ear, — I'm older 'n you, — Peace wun't keep house with Fear : Ef you want peace, the thing you 've gut to du Is jes' to show you 're up to fightin', tu. *I* recollect how sailors' rights was won Yard locked in yard, hot gun-lip kissin' gun : Why, afore thet, John Bull sot up thet he Hed gut a kind o' mortgage on the sea ; You 'd thought he held by Gran'ther Adam's will, An' ef you knuckle down, *he* 'll think so still. Better thet all our ships an' all their crews Should sink to rot in ocean's dreamless ooze, Each torn flag wavin' chellenge ez it went, An' each dumb gun a brave man's moniment, Than seek sech peace ez only cowards crave : Give *me* the peace of dead men or of brave !

#### THE MONIMENT.

I say, ole boy, it ain't the Glorious Fourth : You'd oughto larned 'fore this wut talk wuz worth.

It ain't our nose thet gits put out o' jint; It is England thet gives up her dearest pint. We 've gut, I tell ye now, enough to du In our own fem'ly fight, afore we 're thru. I hoped, las' spring, jest arter Sumter's shame, When every flag-staff flapped its tethered flame, An' all the people, startled from their doubt, Come must'rin' to the flag with sech a shout, — I hoped to see things settled 'fore this fall, The Rebbles licked, Jeff Davis hanged, an' all; Then come Bull Run, an' *sence* then I 've ben waitin' Like boys in Jennooary thaw for skatin', Nothin' to du but watch my shadder's trace Swing, like a ship at anchor, roun' my base, With daylight's flood an' cbb: it's gittin' slow, An' I 'most think we'd better let 'em go. I tell ye wut, this war's a-goin to cost —

#### THE BRIDGE.

An' I tell you it wun't be money lost : Taxes milks dry, but, neighbor, you 'll allow Thet havin' things onsettled kills the cow : We 've gut to fix this thing for good an' all ; It 's no use buildin' wut 's a-goin' to fall.
I 'm older 'n you, an' I 've seen things an' men, An' my experince, — tell ye wut it 's ben : Folks thet worked thorough was the ones thet thriv,

But bad work follers ye ez long 's ye live; You can't git red on 't; jest ez sure ez sin, It 's ollers askin' to be done agin : Ef we should part, it would n't be a week 'Fore your soft-soddered peace would spring aleak.

We 've turned our cuffs up, but, to put her thru, We must git mad an' off with jackets, tu; 'T wun't do to think thet killin' ain't perlite, — You've gut to be in airnest, ef you fight; Why, two-thirds o' the Rebbles 'ould cut dirt, Ef they once thought thet Guv'ment meant to hurt:

## THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

An' I du wish our Gin'rals hed in mind The folks in front more than the folks behind ; You wun't do much ontil you think it 's God, An' not constituounts, thet holds the rod ; We want some more o' Gideon's sword, I jedge, For proclamations ha'n't no gret of edge; There's nothin' for a cancer but the knife. Onless you set by 't more than by your life. I've seen hard times; I see a war begun Thet folks thet love their bellies never 'd won ; Pharo's lean kine hung on for seven long year; But when 't was done, we did n't count it dear. Why, law an' order, honor, civil right, Ef they ain't wuth it, wut is wuth a fight? I 'm older 'n you: the plough, the axe, the mill, All kin's o' labor an' all kin's o' skill. Would be a rabbit in a wile-cat's claw, Ef 't warn't for thet slow critter, 'stablished law; Onsettle thet, an' all the world goes whiz, A screw's gut loose in everythin' there is: Good buttresses once settled, don't you fret An' stir 'em : take a bridge's word for thet ! Young folks are smart, but all ain't good thet's new ;

I guess the gran'thers they knowed sunthin', tu.

#### THE MONIMENT.

Amen to thet ! build sure in the beginnin', An' then don't never tech the underpinnin', Th' older a Guv'ment is, the better 't suits ;

## THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

New ones hunt folks's corns out like new boots : Change jes' for change, is like them big hotels Where they shift plates, an' let ye live on smells.

#### THE BRIDGE.

Wal, don't give up afore the ship goes down :
It 's a stiff gale, but Providence wun't drown ;
An' God wun't leave us yit to sink or swim,
Ef we don't fail to du wut's right by Him.
This land o' ourn, I tell ye, 's gut to be
A better country than man ever see.
I feel my sperit swellin' with a cry
Thet seems to say, "Break forth an' prophesy !"
O strange New World, thet yit wast never young,
Whose youth from thee by gripin' need was wrung,

Brown foundlin' o' the woods, whose baby-bed Was prowled roun' by the Injun's cracklin' tread, An' who grew'st strong thru shifts an' wants an' pains.

Nussed by stern men with empires in their brains, Who saw in vision their young Ishmel strain With each hard hand a vassal ocean's mane, Thou, skilled by Freedom an' by gret events To pitch new States ez Old-World men pitch tents.

#### ents,

Thou, taught by Fate to know Jehovah's plan Thet man's devices can't unmake a man, An' whose free latch-string never was drawed in Against the poorest child of Adam's kin, —

The	grave 's	$\mathbf{not}$	dug	where	traitor	hands	shall
	lay						

In fearful haste thy murdered corse away ! I see —

Jest here some dogs begun to bark, So thet I lost old Concord's last remark : I listened long, but all I seemed to hear Was dead leaves goss'pin' on some birch-trees

near;

But ez they hed n't no gret things to say, An' sed 'em often, I come right away, An', walkin' home'ards, jest to pass the time, I put some thoughts thet bothered me in rhyme : I hain't hed time to fairly try 'cm on,

But here they be — it 's

## JONATHAN TO JOHN.

IT don't seem hardly right, John, When both my hands was full,
To stump me to a fight, John, — Your cousin, tu, John Bull ! Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess We know it now," sez he,
"The lion's paw is all the law, Accordin' to J. B., Thet's fit for you an' me ! "

You wonder why we 're hot, John? Your mark wuz on the guns, The neutral guns, thet shot, John, Our brothers an' our sons : Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess There 's human blood," sez he,
" By fits an' starts, in Yankee hearts, Though 't may surprise J. B. More 'n it would you an' me."
Ef I turned mad dogs loose, John, On your front-parlor stairs,
Would it jest meet your views, John, To wait an' sue their heirs ? Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess, I on'y guess," sez he,

"Thet ef Vattel on *his* toes fell, "T would kind o' rile J. B., Ez wal ez you an' me!"

Who made the law thet hurts, John, *Heads I win*, — *ditto tails*?
"J. B." was on his shirts, John, Onless my memory fails.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess, (I 'm good at thet,)" sez he,
"Thet sauce for goose ain't *jest* the juice For ganders with J. B., No more than you or me!"

When your rights was our wrongs, John, You did n't stop for fuss, — Britanny's trident prongs, John,Was good 'nough law for us.Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,Though physic 's good," sez he,"It does n't foller thet he can swaller

Prescriptions signed 'J. B.,' Put up by you an' me!"

We own the ocean, tu, John: You mus' n' take it hard,
Ef we can't think with you, John,
It 's jest your own back-yard. Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,
Ef thet's his claim," sez he,
"The fencin'-stuff 'll cost enough To bust up friend J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me !"

Why talk so dreffle big, John, Of honor, when it meant
You did n't care a fig, John, But jest for ten per cent? Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess, He 's like the rest," sez he :
"When all is done, it 's number one Thet 's nearest to J. B., Ez wal ez you an' me!"

We give the critters back, John, Cos Abram thought 't was right; The neutral guns, thet shot, John, Our brothers an' our sons : Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess There 's human blood," sez he, "By fits an' starts, in Yankee hearts, Though 't may surprise J. B. More 'n it would you an' me."

Ef I turned mad dogs loose, John, On your front-parlor stairs,
Would it jest meet your views, John, To wait an' sue their heirs ? Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess, I on'y guess," sez he,
"Thet ef Vattel on his toes fell, 'T would kind o' rile J. B., Ez wal ez you an' me!"

Who made the law thet hurts, John, *Heads I win*, — *ditto tails*?
"J. B." was on his shirts, John, Onless my memory fails. Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess, (I 'm good at thet,)" sez he,
"Thet sauce for goose ain't *jest* the juice For ganders with J. B., No more than you or me!"

When your rights was our wrongs, John, You did n't stop for fuss, — Britanny's trident prongs, John,
Was good 'nough law for us.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,
Though physic 's good," sez he,
"It does n't foller thet he can swaller
Prescriptions signed 'J. B.,'
Put up by you an' me!"

We own the ocean, tu, John : You mus' n' take it hard, Ef we can't think with you, John, It 's jest your own back-yard. Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess, Ef thet's his claim," sez he, "The fencin'-stuff 'll cost enough To bust up friend J. B., Ez wal ez you an' me!"

Why talk so dreffle big, John, Of honor, when it meant You did n't care a fig, John, But jest for *ten per cent*? Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess, He 's like the rest," sez he : "When all is done, it 's number one Thet 's nearest to J. B.,

Ez wal ez you an' me!"

We give the critters back, John, Cos Abram thought 't was right; It warn't your bullyin' clack, John, Provokin' us to fight. Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess We 've a hard row," sez he, "To hoe jest now ; but thet, somehow, May happen to J. B.,

Ez wal ez you an' me ! "

We ain't so weak an' poor, John, With twenty million people,
An' close to every door, John,
A school-house an' a steeple.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess It is a fact," sez he,
"The surest plan to make a Man Is, think him so, J. B.,

Ez much ez you or me ! "

Our folks believe in Law, John ; An' it's for her sake, now, They 've left the axe an' saw, John, The anvil an' the plough. Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess. Ef 't warn't for law," sez he. "There'd be one shindy from here to Indy ; An' thet don't suit J. B. (When 't ain't 'twixt you an' me !)"

We know we've gut a cause, John, Thet 's honest, just, an' true ; We thought 't would win applause, John, Ef nowheres else, from you. Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess His love of right," sez he, "Hangs by a rotten fibre o' cotton: There 's natur' in J. B., Ez wal ez you an' me !"

The South says, "Poor folks down!" John, An" "All men up!" say we, —
White, yaller, black, an' brown, John: Now which is your idee? Ole Uncle S, sez he, "I guess, John preaches wal," sez he;
"But, sermon thru, an' come to du, Why, there 's the old J. B. A crowdin' you an' me!"

Shall it be love, or hate, John?
It 's you thet 's to decide ;
Ain't your bonds held by Fate, John,
Like all the world's beside?
Ole Uncle S, sez he, "I guess
Wise men forgive," sez he,
" But not forget; an' some time yet
Thet truth may strike J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me !"

God means to make this land, John, Clear thru, from sea to sea, Believe an' understand, John,
The wuth o' bein' free.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, "I guess,
God's price is high," sez he;
"But nothin' else than wut He sells
Wears long, an' thet J. B.
May larn, like you an' me !"

## No. III.

## BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW.

## With the following Letter from the REVEREND HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 7th Feb., 1862.

RESPECTED FRIENDS, — If I know myself, — and surely a man can hardly be supposed to have overpassed the limit of fourscore years without attaining to some proficiency in that most useful branch of learning, ( $e \ colo \ descendit$ , says the pagan poet,) — I have no great smack of that weakness which would press upon the public attention any matter pertaining to my private affairs. But since the following letter of Mr. Sawin contains not only a direct allusion to myself, but that in connection with a topic of interest to all those engaged in the public ministrations of the sanctuary, I may be pardoned for touching briefly

thereupon. Mr. Sawin was never a stated attendant upon my preaching, - never, as I believe, even an occasional one, since the erection of the new house (where we now worship) in 1845. He did, indeed, for a time, supply a not unacceptable bass in the choir; but, whether on some umbrage (omnibus hoc vitium est cantoribus) taken against the bass-viol, then, and till his decease in 1850, (at. 77,) under the charge of Mr. Asaph Perley, or, as was reported by others, on account of an imminent subscription for a new bell, he thenceforth absented himself from all outward and visible communion. Yet he seems to have preserved, (altâ mente repostum,) as it were, in the pickle of a mind soured by prejudice, a lasting scunner, as he would call it, against our staid and decent form of worship; for I would rather in that wise interpret his fling, than suppose that any chance tares sown by my pulpit discourses should survive so long, while good seed too often fails to root itself. I humbly trust that I have no personal feeling in the matter; though I know that, if we sound any man deep enough, our lead shall bring up the mud of human nature at last. The Bretons believe in an evil spirit

which they call ar c'houskezik, whose office it is to make the congregation drowsy; and though I have never had reason to think that he was specially busy among my flock, yet have I seen enough to make me sometimes regret the hinged seats of the ancient meeting-house, whose lively clatter, not unwillingly intensified by boys beyond eyeshot of the tithing-man, served at intervals as a wholesome réveil. It is true, I have numbered among my parishioners some who are proof against the prophylactic fennel, nay, whose gift of somnolence rivalled that of the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, Epimenides, and who, nevertheless, complained not so much of the substance as of the length of my (by them unheard) discourses. Some ingenious persons of a philosophic turn have assured us that our pulpits were set too high, and that the soporific tendency increased with the ratio of the angle in which the hearer's eye was constrained to seek the preacher. This were a curious topic for investigation. There can be no doubt that some sermons are pitched too high, and I remember many struggles with the drowsy fiend in my youth. Happy Saint Anthony of Padua, whose finny acolytes, however they

might profit, could never murmur! Quare fremuerunt gentes? Who is he that can twice a week be inspired, or has eloquence (ut ita dicam) always on tap? A good man, and, next to David, a sacred poet, (himself, haply, not inexpert of evil in this particular,) has said, —

"The worst speak something good : if all want sense, God takes a text and preacheth patience."

There are one or two other points in Mr. Sawin's letter which I would also briefly animadvert upon. And first, concerning the claim he sets up to a certain superiority of blood and lineage in the people of our Southern States, now unhappily in rebellion against lawful authority and their own better interests. There is a sort of opinions, anachronisms at once and anachorisms, foreign both to the age and the country, that maintain a feeble and buzzing existence, scarce to be called life, like winter flies, which in mild weather crawl out from obscure nooks and crannies to expatiate in the sun, and sometimes acquire vigor enough to disturb with their enforced familiarity the studious hours of the scholar. One of the most stupid and pertinacious of these is the theory that the Southern States were settled by a class of

emigrants from the Old World socially superior to those who founded the institutions of New England. The Virginians especially lay claim to this generosity of lineage, which were of no possible account, were it not for the fact that such superstitions are sometimes not without their effect on the course of human affairs. The early adventurers to Massachusetts at least paid their passages; no felons were ever shipped thither; and though it be true that many deboshed younger brothers of what are called good families may have sought refuge in Virginia, it is equally certain that a great part of the early deportations thither were the sweepings of the London streets and the leavings of the London stews. It was this my Lord Bacon had in mind when he wrote : " It is a shameful and unblessed thing to take the scum of people and wicked condemned men to be the people with whom you plant." That certain names are found there is nothing to the purpose, for, even had an alias been beyond the invention of the knaves of that generation, it is known that servants were often called by their masters' names as slaves are now. On what the heralds call the spindle side, some, at least, of the oldest Virginian fami-

lies are descended from matrons who were exported and sold for so many hogsheads of tobacco the head. So notorious was this, that it became one of the jokes of contemporary playwrights, not only that men bankrupt in purse and character were "food for the Plantations," (and this before the settlement of New England), but also that any drab would suffice to wive such pitiful adventurers. " Never choose a wife as if you were going to Virginia," says Middleton in one of his comedies. The nule is apt to forget all but the equine side of his pedigree. How early the counterfeit nobility of the Old Dominion became a topic of ridicule in the Mother Country may be learned from a play of Mrs. Behn's, founded on the Rebellion of Bacon: for even these kennels of literature may yield a fact or two to pay the raking. Mrs. Flirt, the keeper of a Virginia ordinary, ealls herself the daughter of a baronet "undone in the late rebellion," - her father having in truth been a tailor, - and three of the Council, assuming to themselves an equal splendor of origin, are shown to have been, one "a broken exciseman who came over a poor servant," another a tinker transported for theft, and the third "a common pick-

pocket often flogged at the cart's tail." The ancestry of South Carolina will as little pass muster at the Herald's Visitation, though I hold them to have been more reputable, inasmuch as many of them were honest tradesmen and artisans, in some measure exiles for conscience' sake, who would have smiled at the high-flying nonsense of their descendants. Some of the more respectable were Jews. The absurdity of supposing a population of eight millions all sprung from gentle loins in the course of a century and a half is too manifest for confutation. But of what use to discuss the matter? An expert genealogist will provide any solvent man with a genus et proavos to order. My Lord Burleigh said that "nobility was ancient riches," whence also the Spanish were wont to call their nobles ricos hombres, and the aristocracy of America are the descendants of those who first became wealthy, by whatever means. Petroleum will in this wise be the source of much good blood among our posterity. The aristocracy of the South, such as it is, has the shallowest of all foundations, for it is only skin-deep, - the most odious of all, for, while affecting to despise trade, it traces its origin to a successful traffic in

men, women, and children, and still draws its chief revenues thence. And though, as Doctor Chamberlayne consolingly says in his Present State of England, "to become a Merchant of Foreign Commerce, without serving any Apprentisage, hath been allowed no disparagement to a Gentleman born, especially to a younger Brother," yet I conceive that he would hardly have made a like exception in favor of the particular trade in question. Oddly enough this trade reverses the ordinary standards of social respectability no less than of morals, for the retail and domestic is as creditable as the wholesale and foreign is degrading to him who follows it. Are our morals, then, no better than mores after all? I do not believe that such aristocracy as exists at the South (for I hold with Marius, fortissimum quemque generosissimum) will be found an element of anything like persistent strength in war, - thinking the saying of Lord Bacon (whom one quaintly called inductionis dominus et Verulamii) as true as it is pithy, that "the more gentlemen, ever the more books of subsidies." It is odd enough as an historical precedent, that, while the fathers of New England were laying deep in religion, education, and freedom the basis of a polity which has substantially outlasted any then existing, the first work of the founders of Virginia, as may be seen in Wingfield's Memorial, was conspiracy and rebellion, -odder yet, as showing the changes which are wrought by circumstance, that the first insurrection in South Carolina was against the aristocratical scheme of the Proprietary Government. I do not find that the enticular aristocracy of the South has added anything to the refinements of civilization except the carrying of bowie-knives and the chewing of tobacco, - a high-toned Southern gentleman being commonly not only quadrumanous but quidruminant.

I confess that the present letter of Mr. Sawin increases my doubts as to the sincerity of the convictions which he professes, and I am inclined to think that the triumph of the legitimate Government, sure sooner or later to take place, will find him and a large majority of his newly-adopted fellow-citizens (who hold with Dædalus, the primal sitteron - the - fence, that medium tenere tutissimum) original Union men. The criticisms towards the close of his letter on certain of our failings are worthy to be seriously per-

pended; for he is not, as I think, without a spice of vulgar shrewdness. Fas est et ab hoste doceri: there is no reckoning without your host. As to the good-nature in us which he seems to gird at, while I would not consecrate a chapel, as they have not scrupled to do in France to Nôtre Dame de la Haine (Our Lady of Hate), yet I cannot forget that the corruption of good-nature is the generation of laxity of principle. Goodnature is our national characteristic; and though it be, perhaps, nothing more than a culpable weakness or cowardice, when it leads us to put up tamely with manifold impositions and breaches of implied contracts, (as too frequently in our public conveyances,) it becomes a positive crime, when it leads us to look unresentfully on peculation, and to regard treason to the best Government that ever existed as something with which a gentleman may shake hands without soiling his fingers. I do not think the gallows-tree the most profitable member of our Sylva ; but, since it continues to be planted, I would fain see a Northern limb ingrafted on it, that it may bear some other fruit than loyal Tennesseeans.

A relic has recently been discovered on

the east bank of Bushy Brook in North Jaalam, which I conceive to be an inscription in Runic characters relating to the early expedition of the Northmen to this continent. I shall make fuller investigations, and communicate the result in due season.

Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

P. S. — I inclose a year's subscription from Deacon Tinkham.

- I HED it on my min' las' time, when I to write ye started,
- To tech the leadin' features o' my gittin' me convarted;
- But, ez my letters hez to go clearn roun' by way o' Cuby,
- 'T wun't seem no staler now than then, by th' time it gits where you be.
- You know up North, though secs an' things air plenty ez you please,
- Ther' warn't nut one on 'em thet comes jes' square with my idees:
- They all on 'em wuz too much mixed with Covenants o' Works,

- An' would hev answered jest ez wal for Afrikins an' Turks,
- Fer where's a Christian's privilige an' his rewards ensuin',
- Ef 'tain't perfessin' right an eend 'thout nary need o' doin'?
- I dessay they suit workin'-folks thet ain't noways pertic'lar,
- But nut your Southun gen'leman thet keeps his parpendic'lar;
- I don't blame nary man thet casts his lot along o' *his* folks,
- But ef you cal'late to save me, 't must be with folks thet is folks;
- Cov'nants o' works go 'ginst my grain, but down here I 've found out
- The true fus'-fem'ly A 1 plan, here's how it come about.
- When I fus' sot up with Miss S., sez she to me, sez she,
- "Without you git religion, Sir, the thing can't never be;
- Nut but wut I respeck," sez she, "your intellectle part,
- But you wun't noways du for me athout a change o' heart :
- Nothun religion works wal North, but it 's ez soft ez spruce,
- Compared to ourn, for keepin' sound," sez she, "upon the goose;

- A day's experince 'd prove to ye, ez easy 'z pull a trigger,
- It takes the Southun pint o' view to raise ten bales a nigger;
- You 'll fin' thet human natur, South, ain't wholesome more 'n skin-deep,
- An' once 't a darkie 's took with it, he wun't be wuth his keep."
- "How shell I git it, Ma'am?" sez I. "Attend the nex' camp-meetin',"
- Sez she, "an' it'll come to ye ez cheap ez onbleached sheetin'."
- Wal, so I went along an' hearn most an impressive sarmon
- About besprinklin' Afriky with fourth-proof dew o' Harmon:

He did n't put no weaknin' in, but gin it to us hot,

- 'Z ef he an' Satan 'd ben two bulls in one fiveacre lot:
- I don't purtend to foller him, but give ye jes' the heads;
- For pulpit ellerkence, you know, 'most ollers kin' o' spreads.
- Ham's seed wuz gin to us in chairge, an' should n't we be li'ble
- In Kingdom Come, ef we kep' back their privlege in the Bible?
- The cusses an' the promerses make one gret chain, an' ef

- You snake one link out here, one there, how much on 't ud be lef'?
- All things wuz gin to man for 's use, his sarvice, an' delight;
- An' don't the Greek an' Hebrew words thet mean a Man mean White?
- Ain't it belittlin' the Good Book in all its proudes' featurs
- To think 't wuz wrote for black an' brown an' lasses-colored creaturs,
- Thet could n' read it, ef they would, nor ain't by lor allowed to,
- But ough' to take wut we think suits their naturs, an' be proud to?
- Warn't it more prof'table to bring your raw materil thru
- Where you can work it inta grace an' inta cotton, tu,
- Than sendin' missionaries out where fevers might defeat 'em,
- An' ef the butcher did n' call, their p'rishioners might eat 'em?
- An' then, agin, wut airthly use? Nor 't warn't our fault, in so fur
- Ez Yankee skippers would keep on a-totin' on 'em over.
- 'T improved the whites by savin' 'em from ary need o' wurkin',
- An' kep' the blacks from bein' lost thru idleness an' shirkin' ;

- We took to 'em ez nat'ral ez a barn-owi doos to mice,
- An' hed our hull time on our hands to keep us out o' vice;
- It made us feel ez pop'lar ez a hen doos with one chicken,
- An' fill our place in Natur's scale by givin' 'em a lickin' :
- For why should Cæsar git his dues more 'n Juno, Pomp, an' Cuffy ?
- It's justifyin' Ham to spare a nigger when he's stuffy.
- Where 'd their soles go tu, like to know, ef we should let 'em ketch

- Freeknowledgism an' Fourierism an' Speritoolism an' sech ?
- When Satan sets himself to work to raise his very bes' muss,
- He scatters roun' onscriptur'l views relatin' to Ones'mus.
- You'd ough' to seen, though, how his facs an' argymunce an' figgers
- Drawed tears o' real conviction from a lot o' pen'tent niggers !
- It warn't 'like Wilbur's meetin', where you're shet up in a pew,
- Your dickeys sorrin' off your ears, an' bilin' to be thru;
- Ther' wuz a tent clost by thet hed a kag o' sunthin' in it,

- Where you could go, ef you wuz dry, an' damp ye in a minute;
- An' ef you did dror off a spell, ther' wuz n't no occasion
- To lose the thread, because, ye see, he bellered like all Bashan.
- It's dry work follerin' argymunce, an' so, 'twix' this an' thet,
- I felt conviction weighin' down somehow inside my hat;
- It growed an' growed like Jonah's gourd, a kin' o' whirlin' ketched me,
- Ontil I fin'lly clean giv out an' owned up thet he 'd fetched me;
- An' when nine tenths o' th' perrish took to tumblin' roun' an' hollerin',
- I did n' fin' no gret in th' way o' turnin' tu an' follerin'.
- Soon ez Miss S. see thet, sez she, "*Thet*'s wut I call wuth seein'!
- Thet's actin' like a reas'nable an' intellectle bein'! "
- An' so we fin'lly made it up, concluded to hitch hosses,
- An' here I be 'n my ellermunt among creation's bosses ;
- Arter I'd drawed sech heaps o' blanks, Fortin at last hez sent a prize,
- An' chose me for a shinin' light o' missionary entaprise.

- This leads me to another pint on which I 've changed my plan
- O' thinkin' so 's 't I might become a straight-out Southun man.
- Miss S. (her maiden name wuz Higgs, o' the fus' fem'ly here)
- On her Ma's side 's all Juggernot, on Pa's all Cavileer,
- An' sence I 've merried into her an' stept into her shoes,
- It ain't more 'n nateral thet I should modderfy my views:
- I've ben a-readin' in Debow ontil I 've fairly gut
- So 'nlightened thet I'd full ez lives ha'ben a Dook ez nut;
- An' when we 've laid ye all out stiff, an' Jeff hez gut his crown,
- An' comes to pick his nobles out, wun't this child be in town !
- We'll hev an Age o' Chivverlry surpassin' Mister Burke's,
- Where every fem'ly is fus'-best and nary white man works:
- Our system 's sech, the thing 'll root ez easy ez a tater;
- For while your lords in furrin parts ain't noways marked by natur',
- Nor sot apart from ornery folks in featurs nor in figgers,

- Ef ourn 'll keep their faces washed, you 'll know 'em from their niggers.
- Ain't sech things with secedin' for, an' gittin' red o' you
- Thet waller in your low idees, an' will till all is blue?
- Fact is, we *air* a diff'rent race, an' I, for one, don't see,
- Sech havin' ollers ben the case, how w' ever *did* agree.
- It 's sunthin' thet you lab'rin'-folks up North hed ough' to think on,
- Thet Higgses can't bemean themselves to rulin' by a Lincoln, —
- Thet men, (an' guv'nors, tu,) thet hez seeh Normal names ez Pickens,
- Accustomed to no kin' o' work, 'thout 't is to givin' lickins,
- Can't masure votes with folks thet git their livins from their farms,
- An' prob'ly think thet Law 's ez good ez hevin' coats o' arms.
- Sence I 've ben here, I 've hired a chap to look about for me
- To git me a transplantable an' thrifty fem'lytree,
- An' he tells *me* the Sawins is ez much o' Normal blood
- Ez Piekens an' the rest on' em, an' older 'n Noah's flood.

- Your Normal schools wun't turn ye into Normals, for it 's clear,
- Ef eddykatin' done the thing, they 'd be some skurcer here.
- Pickenses, Boggses, Pettuses, Magoffins, Letchers, Polks, —
- Where can you scare up names like them among your mudsill folks?
- Ther' 's nothin' to compare with 'em, you 'd fin', ef you should glance,
- Among the tip-top femerlies in Englan', nor in France :
- I 've hearn from 'sponsible men whose word wuz full ez good 's their note,
- Men thet can run their face for drinks, an' keep a Sunday coat,
- Thet they wuz all on 'em come down, and come down pooty fur,
- From folks thet, 'thout their crowns wuz on, ou' doors would n' never stir,
- Nor thet ther' warn't a Southun man but wut wuz primy fashy
- O' the bes' blood in Europe, yis, an' Afriky an' Ashy:
- Sech bein' the case, is 't likely we should bend like cotton-wickin',
- Or set down under anythin' so low-lived ez a lickin'?
- More 'n this, —hain't we the literatoor an' science, tu, by gorry?

- Hain't we them intellectle twins, them giants, Simms an' Maury,
- Each with full twice the ushle brains, like nothin' thet I know,

- For all thet, I warn't jest at fust in favor o' secedin';
- I wuz for layin' low a spell to find out where 't wuz leadin',
- For hevin' South-Carliny try her hand at sepritnationin',
- She takin' resks an' findin' funds, an' we co-operationin', —
- I mean a kin' o' hangin' roun' an' settin' on the fence,
- Till Prov'dunce pinted how to jump an' save the most expense ;

I recollected thet 'ere mine o' lead to Shiraz Centre

- Thet bust up Jabez Pettibone, an' did n't want to ventur'
- 'Fore I wuz sartin wut come out ud pay for wut went in,
- For swappin' silver off for lead ain't the sure way to win;
- (An', fact, it *doos* look now ez though —but folks must live an' larn —
- We should git lead, an' more 'n we want, out o' the Old Consarn;)

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Thout 't wuz a double-headed calf I see once to a show ?

- But when I see a man so wise an' honest ez Buchanan
- A-lettin' us hev all the forts an' all the arms an' cannon,
- Admittin' we wuz nat'lly right an' you wuz nat-'lly wrong,
- Coz you wuz lab'rin'-folks an' we wuz wut they call bong-tong,
- An' coz there warn't no fight in ye more 'n in a mashed potater,
- While two o' us can't skurcely meet but wut we fight by natur',
- An' th' ain't a bar-room here would pay for openin' on 't a night,
- Without it giv the priverlege o' bein' shot at sight,
- Which proves we 're Natur's noblemen, with whom it don't surprise
- The British aristoxy should feel boun' to sympathize, —
- Seein' all this, an' seein', tu, the thing wuz strikin' roots
- While Uncle Sam sot still in hopes thet some one 'd bring his boots,
- I thought th' ole Union's hoops wuz off, an' let myself be sucked in
- To rise a peg an' jine the crowd thet went for reconstructin', —
- Thet is, to hev the pardnership under th' ole name continner

- Jest ez it wuz, we drorrin' pay, you findin' bone an' sinner, —
- On'y to put it in the bond, an' enter't in the journals,

- Now this I thought a fees'ble plan, thet 'ud work smooth ez grease,
- Suitin' the Nineteenth Century an' Upper Ten idees,
- An' there I meant to stick, an' so did most o' th' leaders, tu,
- Coz we all thought the chance was good o' puttin' on it thru;
- But Jeff he hit upon a way o' helpin' on us forrard
- By bein' unannermous, a trick you ain't quite up to, Norrard.
- A baldin hain't no more 'f a chance with them new apple-corers
- Than folks's oppersition views aginst the Ringtail Roarers;
- They 'll take 'em out on him 'bout east, one canter on a rail
- Makes a man feel unannermous ez Jonah in the whale;
- Or ef he's a slow-moulded cuss thet can't seem quite t' agree,
- He gits the noose by tellergraph upon the nighes' tree:

Thet you're the nat'ral rank an' file, an' we the nat'ral kurnels.

- Their mission-work with Afrikins hez put 'em up, thet 's sartin,
- To all the mos' across-lot ways o' preachin' an' convartin';
- I'll bet my hat th' ain't nary priest, nor all on 'em together,
- Thet cairs conviction to the min' like Revercn' Taranfeather;
- Why, he sot up with me one night, an' labored to sech purpose,
- Thet (ez an owl by daylight 'mongst a flock o' teazin' chirpers
- Sees clearer 'n mud the wickedness o' eatin' little birds)
- I see my error an' agreed to shen it arterwurds;
- An' I should say, (to jedge our folks by facs in my possession,)
- Thet three 's Unannermous where one 's a 'Riginal Secession;
- So it's a thing you fellers North may safely bet your chink on,
- Thet we 're all water-proofed agin th' usurpin' reign o' Lincoln.
- Jeff's some. He's gut another plan thet hez pertic'lar merits,
- In givin' things a cherfle look an' stiffnin' loosehung sperits;
- For while your million papers, wut with lyin' an' discussin',

- Keep folks's tempers all on cend a-fumin' an' a-fussin',
- A-wondrin' this an' guessin' thet, an' dreadin', every night,
- The breechin' o' the Univarse 'll break afore it 's light,
- Our papers don't purtend to print on'y wut Guvment choose,
- An' thet insures us all to git the very best o' noose:
- Jeff hez it of all sorts an' kines, an' sarves it out ez wanted,
- So 's 't every man gits wut he likes an' nobody ain't scanted;
- Sometimes it's vict'ries, (they 're 'bout all ther' is that's cheap down here,)
- Sometimes it's France an' England on the jump to interfere.
- Fact is, the less the people know o' wut ther' is a-doin',
- The hendier 't is for Guv'ment, sence it henders trouble brewin';
- An' noose is like a shinplaster, it's good, ef you believe it,
- Or, wut's all same, the other man thet's goin' to receive it:
- Ef you've a son in th' army, wy, it's comfortin' to hear
- He'll hev no gretter resk to run than seein' th' in'my's rear,

- Coz, ef an F. F. looks at 'em, they ollers break an' run,
- Or wilt right down ez debtors will thet stumble on a dun,
- (An' this, ef an'thin', proves the wuth o' proper fem'ly pride,
- Fer sech mean shucks ez creditors are all on Lincoln's side ;)
- Ef I hev scrip thet wun't go off no more 'n a Belgin rifle,
- An' read that it's at par on 'Change, it makes me feel deli'fle;
- It's cheerin', tu, where every man mus' fortify his bed,
- To hear thet Freedom 's the one thing our darkies mos'ly dread,
- An' thet experunce, time 'n' agin, to Dixie's Land hez shown
- Ther' 's nothin' like a powder-cask f'r a stiddy corner-stone;
- Ain't it ez good ez nuts, when salt is sellin' by the ounce
- For its own weight in Treash'ry-bons, (ef bought in small amounts,)
- When even whiskey 's gittin' skurce, an' sugar can't be found,

To know thet all the ellerments o' luxury abound?

- An' don't it glorify sal'-pork, to come to understand
- It's wut the Richmon' editors call fatness o' the land?

Nex' thing to knowin' you're well off is *nut* to know when y' ain't;

- This cairn the Constituoshun roun' ez Jeff doos in his hat
- Is hendier a dreffle sight, an' comes more kin' o' pat.
- I tell ye wut, my jedgment is you're pooty sure to fail,
- Ez long 'z the head keeps turnin' back for counsel to the tail :
- Th' advantiges of our consarn for bein' prompt air gret,
- While, 'long o' Congress, you can't strike, 'f you git an iron het;
- They bother roun' with argooin', an var'ous sorts o' foolin',
- To make sure ef it's leg'lly het, an' all the while it's coolin',
- So's 't when you come to strike, it ain't no gret to wish ye j'y on,
- An' hurts the hammer 'z much or more ez wut it doos the iron,
- Jeff don't allow no jawin'-sprees for three months at a stretch,
- Knowin' the ears long speeches suits air mostly made to metch;
- He jes' ropes in your tonguey chaps an' reg'lar ten-inch bores

An' ef Jeff says all's goin' wal, who'll ventur' t' say it ain't?

- An' lets 'em play at Congress, ef they 'll du it with closed doors;
- So they ain't no more bothersome than ef we'd took an' sunk 'em,
- An' yit enj'y th' exclusive right to one another's Buncombe
- 'Thout doin' nobody no hurt, an' 'thout its costin' nothin',
- Their pay bein' jes' Confedrit funds, they findin' keep an' clothin';
- They taste the sweets o' public life, an' plan their little jobs,
- An' suck the Treash'ry, (no gret harm, for it 's ez dry ez cobs,)
- An' go thru all the motions jest ez safe ez in a prison,
- An' hev their business to themselves, while Buregard hez hisn :
- Ez long 'z he gives the Hessians fits, committees can't make bother
- 'Bout whether 't 's done the legle way or whether 't 's done the t'other.
- An' I tell you you 've gut to larn thet War ain't one long teeter
- Betwixt I wan' to an' 'T wun't du, debatin' like a skeetur
- Afore he lights, all is, to give the other side a millin',
- An' arter thet's done, th' ain't no resk but wut the lor 'll be willin' ;

- No metter wut the guv'ment is, ez nigh ez I can hit it,
- $\mathbf{A}$  lickin' 's constitution of the don't git it.
- Jeff don't stan' dilly-dallyin', afore he takes a fort,
- (With no one in,) to git the leave o' the nex' Soopreme Court,
- Nor don't want forty-'leven weeks o' jawin' an' expoundin'
- To prove a nigger hez a right to save him, of he's drowndin';
- Whereas ole Abram 'd sink afore he 'd let a darkio boost him,
- Ef Taney should n't come along an' hed n't interdooced him.
- It ain't your twenty millions thet 'll ever block Jeff's game,
- But one Man thet wun't let 'em jog jest ez he 's takin' aim:
- Your numbers they may strengthen ye or weaken ye, ez 't heppens
- They 're willin' to be helpin' hands or wuss'nnothin' cap'ns.
- I 've chose my side, an' 't ain't no odds ef I wuz drawed with magnets,
- Or ef I thought it prudenter to jine the nighes' bagnets ;
- I' ve made my ch'ice, an' ciphered out, from all I see an' heard,

- Th' ole Constituoshun never 'd git her decks for action cleared,
- Long 'z you elect for Congressmen poor shotes thet want to go
- Coz they can't seem to git their grub no otherways than so,
- An' let your bes' men stay to home coz they wun't show ez talkers,
- Nor can't be hired to fool ye an' sof'-soap ye at a caucus, —
- Long 'z ye set by Rotashun more 'n ye do by folks's merits,
- Ez though experince thriv by change o' sile, like corn an' kerrits, —
- Long 'z you allow a critter's "claims" coz, spite o' shoves an' tippins,
- He 's kep' his private pan jest where 't would ketch mos' public drippins, —
- Long 'z A. 'll turn tu an' grin' B. 's exe, ef B. 'll help him grin' hisn,
- (An' thet 's the main idee by which your leadin' men hev risen,) —
- Long 'z you let ary exe be groun', 'less 't is to cut the weasan'
- O' sneaks thet dunno till they 're told wut is an' wut ain't Treason, —
- Long 'z ye give out commissions to a lot o' peddlin' drones
- Thet trade in whiskey with their men an' skin 'em to their bones, —

- Long 'z ye sift out "safe" canderdates thet no one ain't afeared on
- Coz they 're so thund'rin' eminent for bein' never heard on,
- An' hain't no record, ez it 's called, for folks to pick a hole in,
- Ez ef it hurt a man to hev a body with a soul in,
- An' it wuz ostentashun to be showin' on 't abont,
- When half his feller-citizens contrive to do without, ---
- Long 'z you suppose your votes can turn biled kebbage into brain,
- An' ary man thet 's pop'lar 's fit to drive a lightnin'-train, —
- Long 'z you believe democracy means I'm ez good ez you be,
- An' that a feller from the ranks can't be a knave or booby, —
- Long 'z Congress seems purvided, like yer streetcars an' yer 'busses,
- With ollers room for jes' one more o' your spiled-in-bakin' cusses,
- Dough 'thout the emptins of a soul, an' yit with means about 'em
- (Like essence-peddlers \*) thet 'll make folks long to be without 'em,

\* A rustic euphemism for the American variety of the Mephitis. H. W.

- Jest heavy 'nough to turn a scale thet 's doubtfle the wrong way,
- An' make their nat'ral arsenal o' bein' nasty pay, —
- Long 'z them things last, (an' I don't see no gret signs of improvin',)
- I sha' n't up stakes, not hardly yit, nor 't would n't pay for movin';
- For, 'fore you lick us, it 'll be the long'st day ever you see.
- Yourn, [ez I 'xpec' to be nex' spring,]

B., MARKISS O' BIG BOOSY.

## No. IV.

# A MESSAGE OF JEFF DAVIS IN SE-CRET SESSION.

Conjecturally reported by H. BIGLOW.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 10th March, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, - My leisure has been so entirely occupied with the hitherto fruitless endeavor to decipher the Runic inscription whose fortunate discovery I mentioned in my last communication, that I have not found time to discuss, as I had intended, the great problem of what we are to do with slavery, - a topic on which the public mind in this place is at present more than ever agitated. What my wishes and hopes are I need not say, but for safe conclusions I do not conceive that we are yet in possession of facts enough on which to bottom them with certainty. Acknowledging the hand of Providence, as I do, in all events, I am sometimes inclined to think that they are wiser than we, and am willing to wait till we have made this continent once more a place where

freemen can live in security and honor, before assuming any further responsibility. This is the view taken by my neighbor Habakkuk Sloansure, Esq., the president of our bank, whose opinion in the practical affairs of life has great weight with me, as I have generally found it to be justified by the event, and whose counsel, had I followed it, would have saved me from an unfortunate investment of a considerable part of the painful economies of half a century in the Northwest-Passage Tunnel. After a somewhat animated discussion with this gentleman, a few days since, I expanded, on the audi alteram partem principle, something which he happened to say by way of illustration, into the following fable.

# FESTINA LENTE.

ONCE on a time there was a pool Fringed all about with flag-leaves cool And spotted with cow-lilies garish, Of frogs and pouts the ancient parish. Alders the creaking redwings sink on, Tussocks that house blithe Bob o' Lincoln Hedged round the unassailed seclusion, Where muskrats piled their cells Carthusian; And many a moss-embroidered log, The watering-place of summer frog, Slept and decayed with patient skill, As watering-places sometimes will.

### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Now in this Abbey of Theleme, Which realized the fairest dream That ever dozing bull-frog had, Sunned on a half-sunk lily-pad, There rose a party with a mission To mend the polliwogs' condition, Who notified the sélectmen To call a meeting there and then. "Some kind of steps," they said, "are needed ; They don't come on so fast as we did : Let's dock their tails ; if that don't make 'em Frogs by brevet the Old One take 'em ! That boy, that came the other day To dig some flag-root down this way, His jack-knife left, and 't is a sign That Heaven approves of our design: 'T were wicked not to urge the step on, When Providence has sent the weapon."

Old croakers, deacons of the mire, That led the deep batrachian choir, Uk! Uk! Caronk! with bass that might Have left Lablache's out of sight, Shook nobby heads, and said, "No go! You'd better let 'em try to grow : Old Doctor Time is slow, but still He does know how to make a pill."

But vain was all their hoarsest bass, Their old experience out of place, And spite of croaking and entreating, The vote was carried in marsh-meeting.

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

"Lord knows," protest the polliwogs, "We're anxious to be grown-up frogs; But do not undertake the work Of Nature till she prove a shirk; "T is not by jumps that she advances, But wins her way by circumstances: Pray, wait awhile, until you know We're so contrived as not to grow; Let Nature take her own direction, And she'll absorb our imperfection; You might n't like 'em to appear with, But we must have the things to steer with."

"No," piped the party of reform, "All great results are ta'en by storm ; Fate holds her best gifts till we show We've strength to make her let them go ; The Providence that works in history, And seems to some folks such a mystery, Does not creep slowly on *incog.*, But moves by jumps, a mighty frog; No more reject the Age's chrism, Your queues are an anachronism ; No more the Future's promise mock, But lay your tails upon the block, Thankful that we the means have voted To have you thus to frogs promoted."

The thing was done, the tails were cropped, And home each philotadpole hopped, In faith rewarded to exult, And wait the beautiful result. Too soon it came ; our pool, so long The theme of patriot bull-frog's song,

### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Next day was recking, fit to smother, With heads and tails that missed each other, — Here snoutless tails, there tailless snouts : The only gainers were the pouts.

#### MORAL.

From lower to the higher next, Not to the top, is Nature's text; And embryo Good, to reach full stature, Absorbs the Evil in its nature.

I think that nothing will ever give permanent peace and security to this continent but the extirpation of Slavery therefrom, and that the occasion is nigh; but I would do nothing hastily or vindictively, nor presume to jog the elbow of Providence. No desperate measures for me till we are sure that all others are hopeless, - flectere si nequeo SUPEROS, Acheronta movebo. To make Emancipation a reform instead of a revolution is worth a little patience, that we may have the Border States first, and then the non-slaveholders of the Cotton States, with us in principle, - a consummation that seems to be nearer than many imagine. Fiat justitia, ruat calum, is not to be taken in a literal sense by statesmen, whose problem is to get justice done with as little jar

as possible to existing order, which has at least so much of heaven in it that it is not chaos. Our first duty toward our enslaved brother is to educate him, whether he be white or black. The first need of the free black is to elevate himself according to the standard of this material generation. So soon as the Ethiopian goes in his chariot, he will find not only Apostles, but Chief Priests and Scribes and Pharisees willing to ride with him.

> Nil habet infelix paupertas durius in se Quam quod ridiculos homines facit.

I rejoice in the President's late Message, which at last proclaims the Government on the side of freedom, justice, and sound policy.

As I write, comes the news of our disaster at Hampton Roads. I do not understand the supineness which, after fair warning, leaves wood to an unequal conflict with iron. It is not enough merely to have the right on our side, if we stick to the old flint-lock of tradition. I have observed in my parochial experience (haud ignarus mali) that the Devil is prompt to adopt the latest inventions of destructive warfare, and may thus take even such a three-decker as Bishop Butler at an advantage. It is curious, that, as gunpowder made armor useless on shore, so armor is having its revenge by baffling its old enemy at sea, — and that, while gunpowder robbed land warfare of nearly all its picturesqueness to give even greater stateliness and sublimity to a sea-fight, armor bids fair to degrade the latter into a squabble between two iron-shelled turtles.

Yours, with esteem and respect,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

P. S. — I had wellnigh forgotten to say that the object of this letter is to enclose a communication from the gifted pen of Mr. Biglow.

I SENT you a messige, my friens, t' other day, To tell you I 'd nothin' pertickler to say:

- 'T wuz the day our new nation gut kin' o' stillborn,
- So 't wuz my pleasant dooty t' acknowledge the corn,

An' I see clearly then, ef I did n't before,
Thet the *augur* in inauguration means *bore*.
I need n't tell *you* thet my messige wuz written
To diffuse correc' notions in France an' Gret Britten,

An' agin to impress on the poppylar mind The comfort an' wisdom o' goin' it blind, — To say thet I did n't abate not a hooter O' my faith in a happy an' glorious futur', Ez rich in each soshle an' p'litickle blessin' Ez them thet we now hed the joy o' possessin', With a people united, an' longin' to die For wut we call their country, without askin' why,

An' all the gret things we concluded to slope for Ez much within reach now ez ever — to hope for. We 've gut all the ellerments, this very hour, Thet make up a fus'- class, self-governin' power : We 've a war, an' a debt, an' a flag; an' ef this Ain't to be inderpendunt, why, wut on airth is ? An' nothin' now henders our takin' our station Ez the freest, enlightenedest, civerlized nation, Built up on our bran'-new politickle thesis Thet a Gov'ment's fust right is to tumble to pieces, —

I say nothin' henders our takin our place Ez the very fus'-best o' the whole human race, A spittin' tobacker ez proud ez you please On Victory's bes' carpets, or loafin' at ease In the Tool'ries front-parlor, discussin' affairs With our heels on the backs o' Napoleon's new chairs.

An' princes a-mixin' our cocktails an' slings, — Excep', wal, excep' jest a very few things, Sech ez navies an' armies an' wherewith to pay, An' gittin' our sogers to run t' other way, An' not be too over-pertickler in tryin' To hunt up the very las' ditches to die in. Ther' are critters so base thet they want it explained

Jes' wut is the totle amount thet we 've gained, Ez ef we could maysure stupenjious events By the low Yankee stan'ard o' dollars an' cents : They seem to forgit, thet, sence last year revolved, We 've succeeded in gittin seceshed an' dissolved, An' thet no one can't hope to git thru dissolvedion

'Thout some kin' o' strain on the best Constituotion.

Who asks for a prospec' more flettrin' an' bright,

- When from here clean to Texas it's all one free fight?
- Hain't we rescued from Seward the gret leadin' featurs
- Thet makes it with while to be reasonin' creaturs?
- Hain't we saved Habus Coppers, improved it in fact,

By suspendin' the Unionists 'stid o' the Act?

Ain't the laws free to all? Where on airth else d'ye see

Every freeman improvin his own rope an' tree?

Ain't our piety sech (in our speeches an' messiges)

- Ez t' astonish ourselves in the bes'- composed pessiges,
- An' to make folks that knowed us in th' ole state o' things

Think convarsion ez easy ez drinkin' gin-slings ?

It's ne'ssary to take a good confident tone

With the public; but here, jest amongst us, I own Things look blacker 'n thunder. Ther' 's no use denvin'

Two things a young nation can't mennage without,

Ef she wants to look wal at her fust comin' out;

For the fust supplies physickle strength, while the second

Gives a morril edvantage thet 's hard to be reckoned:

For this latter I 'm willin' to du wut I can;

For the former you 'll hev to consult on a plan, --

- Though our *fust* want (an' this pint I want your best views on)
- Is plausible paper to print I. O. U.s on.
- Some gennlemen think it would cure all our cankers
- In the way o' finance, ef we jes' hanged the bankers;

An' I own the proposle 'ud square with my views,

Ef their lives wuz n't all thet we'd left 'em to lose.

Some say thet more confidence might be inspired, Ef we voted our cities an' towns to be fired, —

A plan thet 'ud suttenly tax our endurance,

Coz 't would be our own bills we should git for th' insurance;

We're clean out o' money, an' 'most out o' lyin', ---

But cinders, no metter how sacred we think 'em, Might n't strike furrin minds ez good sources of income,

Nor the people, perhaps, would n't like the eclaw O' bein' all turned into paytriots by law.

Some want we should buy all the cotton an' burn it,

On a pledge, when we've gut thru the war, to return it, —

Then to take the proceeds an' hold them ez security

For an issue o' bonds to be met at maturity

With an issue o' notes to be paid in hard cash

On the fus' Monday follerin' the 'tarnal Allsmash:

This hez a safe air, an', once hold o' the gold,

'Ud leave our vile plunderers out in the cold,

An' *might* temp' John Bull, ef it warn't for the dip he

Once gut from the banks o' my own Massissippi. Some think we could make, by arrangin' the figgers,

A hendy home-currency out of our niggers; But it won't du to lean much on ary sech staff, For they 're gittin' tu current a'ready, by half. One gennleman says, ef we lef' our loan out

Where Floyd could git hold on't, he'd take it, no doubt;

But 't ain't jes' the takin', though 't hez a good look,

We mus' git sunthin' out on it arter it 's took, An' we need now more 'n ever, with sorrer I own, Thet some one another should let us a loan,

Sence a soger wun't fight, on'y jes' while he draws his

Pay down on the nail, for the best of all causes, 'Thout askin' to know wut the quarrel's about, —

- An' once come to thet, why, our game is played out.
- It 's ez true ez though I should n't never hev said it
- Thet a hitch hez took place in our system o' credit;
- I swear it 's all right in my speeches an' messiges,
- But ther' 's idees afloat, ez ther' is about sessiges :

Folks wun't take a bond ez a basis to trade on,

- Without nosin' round to find out wut it's made on,
- An' the thought more an' more thru the public min' crosses
- Thet our Treshry hez gut 'mos' too many dead hosses.
- Wut's called credit, you see, is some like a balloon,
- Thet looks while it 's up 'most ez harnsome 'z a moon,

But once git a leak in 't an' wut looked so grand

Caves righ' down in a jiffy ez flat ez your hand.

Now the world is a dreffle mean place, for our sins,

Where ther' ollus is critters about with long pins A-prickin' the bubbles we've blowed with sech care.

An' provin' ther' 's nothin' inside but bad air :

They 're all Stuart Millses, poor-white trash, an' sneaks,

Without no more chivverlry 'n Choctaws or Creeks,

Who thinks a real gennleman's promise to pay Is meant to be took in trade's ornery way : Them fellers an' I could n'never agree ; They 're the nateral foes o' the Southun Idee ; I 'd gladly take all of our other resks on me To be red o' this low-lived politikle 'con'my !

Now a dastardly notion is gittin' about Thet our bladder is bust an' the gas oozin' out, An' onless we can mennage in some way to stop

Why, the thing 's a gone coon, an' we might ez wal drop it.

Brag works wal at fust, but it ain't jes' the thing For a stiddy invesiment the shiners to bring,

An' votin' we 're prosp'rous a hundred times over

Wun't change bein starved into livin' on elover. Manassas done sunthin' tow'rds drawin' the wool O'er the green, anti-slavery eyes o' John Bull :

it,

- Oh, war n't it a godsend, jes' when sech tight fixes
- Wuz crowdin' us mourners, to throw doublesixes!

I wuz tempted to think, an' it wuz n't no wonder,

- Ther' wuz reelly a Providence, over or under, -
- When, all packed for Nashville, I fust ascertained
- From the papers up North wut a victory we'd gained.

'T wuz the time for diffusin' correc' views abroad Of our union an' strength an' relyin' on God;

An', fact, when I 'd gut thru my fust big surprise, I much ez half b'lieved in my own tallest lies,

- An' conveyed the idee thet the whole Southun popperlace
- Wuz Spartans all on the keen jump for Thermopperlies,

Thet set on the Lincolnites' bombs till they bust, An' fight for the priv'lege o' dyin' the fust;

But Roanoke, Bufort, Millspring, an' the rest

Of our recent starn-foremost successes out West,

- Hain't left us a foot for our swellin' to stand on,---
- We've showed too much o' wut Buregard calls abandon,
- For all our Thermopperlies (an' it 's a marcy
- We hain't hed no more) hev ben clean vicyvarsy,

An' wat Spartans wuz lef' when the battle wuz done

Wuz them thet wuz too unambitious to run.

Oh. ef we hed on'y jes' gut Reecognition.

Things now would ha' ben in a different position !

You 'd ha' hed all you wanted : the paper blockade

Smashed up into toothpicks, - unlimited trade

In the one thing thet's needfle, till niggers, I swow,

Hed ben thicker 'n provisional shinplasters now,---

Quinine by the ton 'ginst the shakes when they seize ye. ---

Nice paper to coin into C. S. A. specie;

The voice of the driver 'd be heerd in our land,

An' the univarse scringe, of we lifted our hand :

Would n't *thet* be some like a fulfillin' the prophecies,

With all the fus' fem'lies in all the fust offices?

"I wuz a beautiful dream, an' all sorrer is idle, --

- But ef Lincoln would ha' hanged Mason an' Slidell!
- For would n't the Yankees hev found they 'd ketched Tartars,
- Ef they 'd raised two seeh eritters as them into martyrs?

Mason wuz F. F. V., though a cheap eard to win on,

But tother was jes' New York trash to begin on ; They ain't o' no good in Európean pellices,

- But think wut a help they 'd ha' ben on their gallowses!
- They 'd ha' felt they wuz truly fulfillin' their mission,
- An' oh how dog-cheap we'd ha' gut Reecognition !

But somehow another, wutever we've tried,

Though the the'ry 's fust-rate, the facs wun't coincide:

- Facs are contrary 'z mules, an' ez hard in the mouth,
- An' they allus hev showed a mean spite to the South.

Sech bein' the case, we hed best look about
For some kin' o' way to slip our necks out:
Le' 's vote our las' dollar, ef one can be found,
(An', at any rate, votin' it hez a good sound,) —
Le' 's sware thet to arms all our people is flyin',
(The critters can't read, an' wun't know how we 're lyin',) —

Thet Toombs is advancin' to sack Cincinnater, With a rovin' commission to pillage an' slahter, — Thet we 've throwed to the winds all regard for wut 's lawfle,

An' gone in for sunthin' promiscu'sly awfle. Ye see, hitherto, it 's our own knaves an' fools Thet we 've used, (those for whetstones, an' t' others ez tools,) An' now our las' chance is in puttin' to test The same kin' o' cattle up North an' out West, ---

Your Belmonts, Vallandighams, Woodses, an' sech,

Poor shotes thet ye could n't persuade us to tech,

- Not in ornery times, though we 're willin' to feed 'em
- With a nod now an' then, when we happen to need 'em;
- Why, for my part, I 'd ruther shake hands with a nigger
- Than with cusses that load an' don't darst dror a trigger;
- They 're the wust wooden nutmegs the Yankees produce,
- Shaky everywheres else, an' jes' sound on the goose;

They ain't wuth a cus, an' I set nothin' by 'em,

But we're in sech a fix thet I s'pose we mus' try 'em.

- I- But, Gennlemen, here 's a dispatch jes' come in
- Which shows thet the tide 's begun turnin' agin, --

Gret Cornfedrit success! C'lumbus eevacooated !

I mus' run down an' hev the thing properly stated,

An' show wut a triumph it is, an' how lucky

To fin'lly git red o' thet cussed Kentucky, ---

An' how, sence Fort Donelson, winnin' the day Consists in triumphantly gittin' away.

## No. V.

# SPEECH OF HONORABLE PRESERVED DOE IN SECRET CAUCUS.

### TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

## JAALAM, 12th April, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — As I cannot but hope that the ultimate, if not speedy, success of the national arms is now sufficiently ascertained, sure as I am of the righteousness of our cause and its consequent claim on the blessing of God, (for I would not show a faith inferior to that of the pagan historian with his Facile evenit quod Dîs cordi est,) it seems to me a suitable occasion to withdraw our minds a moment from the confusing din of battle to objects of peaceful and permanent interest. Let us not neglect the monuments of preterite history because what shall be history is so diligently making under our eyes. Cras ingens iterabimus æquor; to-morrow will be time enough for that stormy sea; to-day let me engage the attention of your readers with the Runic inscription to whose fortunate discovery I have heretofore alluded. Well may we say with the poet, Multa renascuntur que jam cecidere. And I would premise, that, although I can no longer resist the evidence of my own senses from the stone before me to the ante-Columbian discovery of this continent by the Northmen, gens inclytissima, as they are called in a Palermitan inscription, written fortunately in a less debatable character than that which I am about to decipher, yet I would by no means be understood as wishing to vilipend the merits of the great Genoese, whose name will never be forgotten so long as the inspiring strains of "Hail Columbia" shall continue to be heard. Though he must be stripped also of whatever praise may belong to the experiment of the egg, which I find proverbially attributed by Castilian authors to a certain Juanito or Jack, (perhaps an offshoot of our giant-killing mythus,) his name will still remain one of the most illustrious of modern times. But the impartial historian owes a duty likewise to obscure merit, and my solicitude to render a tardy justice is perhaps quickened by my having known those who, had their own field of labor been less secluded.

might have found a readier acceptance with the reading public. I could give an example, but I forbear : forsitan nostris ex ossibus oritur ultor.

Touching Runic inscriptions, I find that they may be classed under three general heads: 1°. Those which are understood by the Danish Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, and Professor Rafn, their secretary;  $2^{\circ}$ . Those which are comprehensible only by Mr. Rafn; and 3°. Those which neither the Society, Mr. Rafn, nor anybody else can be said in any definite sense to understand, and which accordingly offer peculiar temptations to enucleating sagacity. These last are naturally deemed the most valuable by intelligent antiquaries, and to this class the stone now in my possession fortunately belongs. Such give a picturesque variety to ancient events, because susceptible oftentimes of as many interpretations as there are individual archæologists; and since facts are only the pulp in which the Idea or event-seed is softly imbedded till it ripen, it is of little consequence what color or flavor we attribute to them, provided it be agreeable. Availing myself of the obliging assistance of Mr. Arphaxad Bowers, an ingenious photographic artist, whose house-on-wheels has now stood for three years on our Meeting-House Green, with the somewhat contradictory inscription, - "our motto is onward," - I have sent accurate copies of my treasure to many learned men and societies, both native and European. I may hereafter communicate their different and (me judice) equally erroneous solutions. I solicit also, Messrs. Editors, your own acceptance of the copy herewith inclosed. I need only promise further, that the stone itself is a goodly block of metamorphic sandstone, and that the Runes resemble very nearly the ornithichnites or fossil bird-tracks of Dr. Hitchcock, but with less regularity or apparent design than is displayed by those remarkable geological monuments. These are rather the non bene junctarum discordia semina rerum. Resolved to leave no door open to cavil, I first of all attempted the elucidation of this remarkable example of lithic literature by the ordinary modes, but with no adequate return for my labor. I then considered myself amply justified in resorting to that heroic treatment the felicity of which, as applied by the great Bentley to Milton, had long ago enlisted my admira-

tion. Indeed, I had already made up my mind, that, in case good-fortune should throw any such invaluable record in my way, I would proceed with it in the following simple and satisfactory method. After a cursory examination, merely sufficing for an approximative estimate of its length, I would write down a hypothetical inscription based upon antecedent probabilities, and then proceed to extract from the characters engraven on the stone a meaning as nearly as possible conformed to this a priori product of my own ingenuity. The result more than justified my hopes, inasmuch as the two inscriptions were made without any great violence to tally in all essential particulars. I then proceeded, not without some anxiety, to my second test, which was, to read the Runic letters diagonally, and again with the same success. With an excitement pardonable under the circumstances, yet tempered with thankful humility, I now applied my last and severest trial, my experimentum crucis. I turned the stone, now doubly precious in my eyes, with scrupulous exactness upside down. The physical exertion so far displaced my spectacles as to derange for a moment the focus of vision. I confess that

it was with some tremulousness that I readjusted them upon my nose, and prepared my mind to bear with calmness any disappointment that might ensue. But, *O albo dies notanda lapillo !* what was my delight to find that the change of position had effected none in the sense of the writing, even by so much as a single letter ! I was now, and justly, as I think, satisfied of the conscientious exactness of my interpretation. It is as follows :—

#### HERE

BJARNA GRÍMÓLFSSON FIRST DRANK CLOUD-BROTHER THROUGH CHILD-OF-LAND-AND-WATER :

that is, drew smoke through a reed stem. In other words, we have here a record of the first smoking of the herb *Nicotiana Tabacum* by an European on this continent. The probable results of this discovery are so vast as to baffle conjecture. If it be objected, that the smoking of a pipe would hardly justify the setting up of a memorial stone, I answer, that even now the Moquis Indian, ere he takes his first whiff, bows reverently toward the four quarters of the sky in succession, and that the loftiest monuments have been reared to perpetuate fame,

which is the dream of the shadow of smoke. The Saga, it will be remembered, leaves this Bjarna to a fate something like that of Sir Humphrey Gilbert on board a sinking ship in the "wormy sea," having generously given up his place in the boat to a certain Icelander. It is doubly pleasant, therefore, to meet with this proof that the brave old man arrived safely in Vinland, and that his declining years were cheered by the respectful attentions of the dusky denizens of our then uninvaded forests. Most of all was I gratified, however, in thus linking forever the name of my native town with one of the most momentous occurrences of modern times. Hitherto Jaalam, though in soil, climate, and geographical position as highly qualified to be the theatre of remarkable historical incidents as any spot on the earth's surface, has been, if I may say it without seeming to question the wisdom of Providence, almost maliciously neglected, as it might appear, by occurrences of world-wide interest in want of a situation. And in matters of this nature it must be confessed that adequate events are as necessary as the vates sacer to record them. Jaalam stood always modestly ready, but circumstances made no fitting response to her generous intentions. Now, however, she assumes her place on the historic roll. I have hitherto been a zealous opponent of the Circean herb, but I shall now reëxamine the question without bias.

I am aware that the Rev. Jonas Tutchel. in a recent communication to the Bogus Four Corners Weekly Meridian, has endeavored to show that this is the sepulchral inscription of Thorwald Eriksson, who, as is well known, was slain in Vinland by the But I think he has been misled by natives. a preconceived theory, and cannot but feel that he has thus made an ungracious return for my allowing him to inspect the stone with the aid of my own glasses (he having by accident left his at home) and in my own study. The heathen ancients might have instructed this Christian minister in the rites of hospitality; but much is to be pardoned to the spirit of self-love. He must indeed be ingenious who can make out the words her hvilir from any characters in the inscription in question, which, whatever else it may be, is certainly not mortuary. And even should the reverend gentleman succeed in persuading some fantastical wits of the soundness of his

views, I do not see what useful end he will have gained. For if the English Courts of Law hold the testimony of grave-stones from the burial-grounds of Protestant dissenters to be questionable, even where it is essential in proving a descent, I cannot conceive that the epitaphial assertions of heathens should be esteemed of more authority by any man of orthodox sentiments.

At this moment, happening to cast my eyes upon the stone, on which a transverse light from my southern window brings out the characters with singular distinctness, another interpretation has occurred to me, promising even more interesting results. I hasten to close my letter in order to follow at once the clew thus providentially suggested.

I inclose as usual a contribution from Mr. Biglow and remain,

Gentlemen, with esteem and respect,

Your Obedient Humble Servant,

HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

I THANK ye, my friens, for the warmth o' your greetin':

Ther' 's few airthly blessins but wut 's vain an' fleetin';

But ef ther' is one thet hain't *no* cracks an' flaws, An' is wuth goin' in for, it 's pop'lar applause; It sends up the sperits ez lively ez rockets,

- An' I feel it wal, down to the eend o' my pockets.
- Jes' lovin' the people is Canaan in view,

220

- But it 's Canaan paid quarterly t' hev 'em love you;
- It 's a blessin' thet 's breakin' out ollus in fresh spots;
- It 's a-follerin' Moses 'thout losin' the flesh-pots.
- But, Gennlemen, 'scuse me, I ain't such a raw cus

Ez to go luggin' ellerkence into a caucus, — Thet is, into one where the call comprehends Nut the People in person, but on'y their friends; I 'm so kin' o' used to convincin' the masses Of th' edvantage o' bein' self-governin' asses, I forgut thet we're all o' the sort thet pull wires An' arrange for the public their wants an' desires, An' thet wut we hed met for wuz jes' to agree Wut the People's opinions in futur' should be.

Now, to come to the hub, we've ben all disa<sub>F</sub>-pinted,

An' our leadin' idees are a kind o' disjinted, — Though, fur ez the nateral man could discern, Things ough' to ha' took most an oppersite turn. But The'ry is jes' like a train on the rail, Thet, weather or no, puts her thru without fail,

- While Fac's the ole stage thet gits sloughed in the ruts,
- An' hez to allow for your darned efs an' buts,
- An' so, nut intendin' no pers'nal reflections,
- They don't don't nut allus, thet is, make connections:
- Sometimes, when it really doos seem thet they 'd oughter

Combine jest ez kindly ez new rum an' water, Both 'll be jest ez sot in their ways ez a bagnet, Ez otherwise-minded ez th' eends of a magnet, An' folks like you 'n me thet ain't ept to be sold, Git somehow or 'nother left out in the cold.

I expected 'fore this, 'thout no gret of a row, Jeff D. would ha' ben where A. Lincoln is now, With Taney to say 't wuz all legle an' fair, An' a jury o' Deemocrats ready to swear Thet the ingin o' State gut throwed into the ditch By the fault o' the North in misplacin' the switch. Things wuz ripenin' fust-rate with Buchanan to nuss 'em;

But the People they would n't be Mexicans, cuss 'em !

Ain't the safeguards o' freedom upsot, 'z you may say,

Ef the right o' rev'lution is took clean away?

An' doos n't the right primy-fashy include

The bein' entitled to nut be subdued?

The fact is, we 'd gone for the Union so strong,

When Union meant South ollus right an' North wrong,

Thet the people gut fooled into thinkin' it might

Worry on middlin' wal with the North in the right.

We might ha' ben now jest ez prosp'rous ez France,

Where p'litikle enterprise hez a fair chance,

An' the people is heppy an' proud et this hour,

Long ez they hev the votes, to let Nap hev the power;

But our folks they went an' believed wut we'd told 'em,

- An', the flag once insulted, no mortle could hold 'em.
- 'T wuz provokin' jest when we wuz cert'in to win, ---

An' I, for one, wunt trust the masses agin: For a people thet knows much ain't fit to be free In the self-cockin', back-action style o' J. D.

I can't believe now but wut half on 't is lies; For who 'd thought the North wuz a-goin' to rise, Or take the pervokin'est kin' of a stump,

'Thout 't wuz sunthin' ez pressin' ez Gabr'el's las' trump?

Or who'd ha' supposed, arter *sech* swell an' bluster

'Bout the lick-ary-ten-on-ye fighters they 'd muster,

- Raised by hand on briled lightnin', ez op'lent 'z you please
- In a primitive furrest o' femmily-trees, ----
- Who'd ha' thought thet them Southuners ever 'ud show
- Starns with pedigrees to 'em like theirn to the foe,
- Or, when the vamosin' come, ever to find
- Nat'ral masters in front an' mean white folks behind ?

By ginger, ef I 'd ha' known half I know now, When I wuz to Congress, I would n't, I swow, Hev let 'em cair on so high-minded an' sarsy, 'Thout *some* show o' wut you may call vicy-varsy. To be sure, we wuz under a contrac' jes' then To be dreffle forbearin' towards Southun men; We hed to go sheers in preservin' the bellance; An' ez they seemed to feel they wuz wastin' their

tellents

- 'Thout some un to kick, 't warn't more 'n proper, you know,
- Each should funnish his part; an' sence they found the toe,
- An' we wuz n't cherubs wal, we found the buffer,
- For fear thet the Compromise System should suffer.
- I wun't say the plan hed n't onpleasant featurs, —

For men are perverse an' onreasonin' creaturs,

An' forgit thet in this life 't ain't likely to heppen

Their own privit fancy should ollus be cappen, ---

- But it worked jest ez smooth ez the key of a safe,
- An' the gret Union bearins played free from all chafe.
- They warn't hard to suit, ef they hed their own way;
- An' we (thet is, some on us) made the thing pay:
- "I wuz a fair give-an'-take out of Uncle Sam's heap;
- Ef they took wut warn't theirn, wut we give come ez cheap ;

The elect gut the offices down to tidewaiter,

The people took skinnin' ez mild ez a tater,

- Seemed to choose who they wanted tu, footed the bills,
- An' felt kind o' 'z though they wuz havin' their wills,
- Which kep' 'em ez harmless an' cherfle ez erickets,
- While all we invested wuz names on the tickets:
- Wal, ther' 's nothin', for folks fond o' lib'ral consumption
- Free o' charge, like democ'acy tempered with gumption !

- Now warn't thet a system wuth pains in presarvin',
- Where the people found jints an' their friens done the carvin', —
- Where the many done all o' their thinkin' by proxy,
- An' were proud on 't ez long ez 't wuz christened Democ'cy, —
- Where the few let us sap all o' Freedom's foundations,
- Ef you call it reformin' with prudence an' patience,
- An' were willin' Jeff's snake-egg should hetch with the rest,
- Ef you writ "Constitutional" over the nest?
- But it's all out o' kilter, ('t wuz too good to last,)
- An' all jes' by J. D.'s perceeding too fast;
- Ef he'd on'y hung on for a month or two more,
- We'd ha' gut things fixed nicer 'n they hed ben before :
- Afore he drawed off an' lef' all in confusion,
- We wuz safely entrenched in the ole Constituotion,
- With an outlyin', heavy-gun, casemated fort
- To rake all assailants, I mean th' S. J. Court.
- Now I never'll acknowledge (nut ef you should skin me)

'T wuz wise to abandon sech works to the in'my, An' let him fin' out thet wut scared him so long, Our whole line of argyments, lookin' so strong, All our Scriptur' an' law, every the'ry an' fac,' Wuz Quaker-guns daubed with Pro-slavery black. Why, ef the Republicans ever should git Andy Johnson or some one to lend 'em the wit An' the spunk jes' to mount Constitution an' Court

With Columbiad guns, your real ekle-rights sort, Or drill out the spike from the ole Declaration Thet can kerry a solid shot clearn roun' creation, We'd better take maysures for shettin' up shop, An' put off our stock by a vendoc or swop.

But they wun't never dare tu ; you 'll see 'em in Edom

- 'Fore they ventur' to go where their doctrines 'ud lead 'em:
- They 've ben takin' our princerples up ez we dropt 'em,
- An' thought it wuz terrible 'cute to adopt 'em ;
- But they 'll fin' out 'fore long thet their hope 's ben deceivin' 'em,
- An' thet princerples ain't o' no good, ef you b'lieve in 'em ;
- It makes 'em tu stiff for a party to use,
- Where they 'd ough' to be easy 'z an ole pair o' shoes.
- If we say 'n our pletform thet all men are brothers,
- We don't mean thet some folks ain't more so 'n some others;

- An' it's wal understood thet we make a selection,
- An' thet brotherhood kin' o' subsides arter 'lection.

The fust thing for sound politicians to larn is, Thet Truth, to dror kindly in all sorts o' harness, Mus' be kep' in the abstract, — for, come to apply it,

You 're ept to hurt some folks's interists by it. Wal, these 'ere Republicans (some on 'em) ects Ez though gineral mexims 'ud suit speshle facts; An' there 's where we 'll nick 'em, there 's where they 'll be lost :

For applyin' your princerple 's wut makes it cost, An' folks don't want Fourth o' July t' interfere With the business-consarns o' the rest o' the year,

No more 'n they want Sunday to pry an' to peek Into wut they are doin' the rest o' the week.

A ginooine statesman should be on his guard,

Ef he *must* hev beliefs, nut to b'lieve 'em tu hard;

For, ez sure ez he does, he 'll be blartin 'em out

- "Thout regardin' the natur' o' man more 'n a spout,
- Nor it don't ask much gumption to pick out a flaw
- In a party whose leaders are loose in the jaw:
- An' so in our own case I ventur' to hint

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Thet we'd better nut air our perceedins in print, Nor pass resserlootions ez long ez your arm

Thet may, ez things heppen to turn, do us harm; For when you 've done all your real meanin' to smother.

The darned things 'll up an' mean sunthin' or 'nother.

- Jeff'son prob'ly meant wal with his "born free an' ekle,"
- But it's turned out a real crooked stick in the sekle;
- It 's taken full eighty-odd year don't you see? —

From the pop'lar belief to root out thet idee,

An', arter all, suckers on 't keep buddin' forth In the nat'lly onprincipled mind o' the North.

- No, never say nothin' without you 're compelled tu,
- An' then don't say nothin' thet you can be held tu,

Nor don't leave no friction-idees layin' loose For the ign'ant to put to incend'ary use.

You know I 'm a feller thet keeps a skinned eye On the leetle events thet go skurryin' by,

Coz it 's of'ner by them than by gret ones you 'll see

Wut the p'litickle weather is likely to be.

Now I don't think the South 's more 'n begun to be licked,

- But I du think, ez Jeff says, the wind-bag 's gut pricked;
- It 'll blow for a spell an' keep puffin' an' wheezin',

The tighter our army an' navy keep squeezin', --

For they can't help spread-eaglein' long 'z ther' 's a mouth

To blow Enfield's Speaker thru lef' at the South. But it 's high time for us to be settin' our faces Towards reconstructin' the national basis,

With an eye to beginnin' agin on the jolly ticks We used to chalk up 'hind the back-door o' poli-

tics;

- An' the fus' thing 's to save wut of Slav'ry ther' 's lef'
- Arter this (I mus' call it) imprudence o' Jeff:

For a real good Abuse, with its roots fur an' wide,

Is the kin' o' thing I like to hev on my side; A Scriptur' name makes it ez sweet ez a rose, An' its tougher the older an' uglier it grows — (I ain't speakin' now o' the righteousness of it, But the p'litickle purchase it gives an' the profit.)

Things look pooty squally, it must be allowed,

- An' I don't see much signs of a bow in the cloud:
- Ther''s too many Deemocrats leaders, wut's wuss —

Thet go for the Union 'thout carin' a cuss

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Ef it helps ary party thet ever wuz heard on,

So our eagle ain't made a split Austrian bird on.

But ther''s still some consarvative signs to be found

Thet shows the gret heart o' the People is sound: (Excuse me for usin' a stump-phrase agin,

- But, once in the way on 't, they *will* stick like sin :)
- There 's Phillips, for instance, hez jes' ketched a Tartar

In the Law-'n'-Order Party of ole Cincinnater;

An' the Compromise System ain't gone out o' reach,

Long 'z you keep the right limits on freedom o' speech.

'T warn't none too late, neither, to put on the gag.

For he 's dangerous now he goes in for the flag. Nut thet I altogether approve o' bad eggs, They 're mos' gin'lly argymunt on its las' legs, — An' their logic is ept to be tu indiscriminate, Nor don't ollus wait the right objecs to 'liminate ; But there is a variety on 'em, you 'll find, Jest ez usefle an' more, besides bein refined, — I mean o' the sort thet are laid by the diction-

#### ary,

Sech ez sophisms an' cant, thet 'll kerry conviction ary

Way thet you want to the right class o' men,

An' are staler than all 't ever come from a hen:

"Disunion" done wal till our resh Southun friends

Took the savor all out on 't for national ends ; But I guess "Abolition " 'll work a spell yit, When the war 's done, an' so will "Forgive-an' forgit."

Times mus' be pooty thoroughly out o' all jint, Ef we can't make a good constitutional pint; An' the good time 'll come to be grindin' our exes, When the war goes to seed in the nettle o' texes : Ef Jon'than don't squirm, with sech helps to assist him,

I give up my faith in the free-suffrage system; Democ'cy wun't be nut a might interestin', Nor p'litikle capital much wuth investin'; An' my notion is to keep dark an' lay low Till we see the right minute to put in our blow.—

But I 've talked longer now 'n I hed any idee,

An' ther' is others you want to hear more in you du me;

- So I 'll set down an' give thet 'ere bottle a skrimmage,
- For I 've spoke till I 'm dry ez a real graven image.

## No. VI.

# SUNTHIN' IN THE PASTORAL LINE. TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

#### JAALAM, 17th May, 1862.

GENTLEMEN, — At the special request of Mr. Biglow, I intended to enclose, together with his own contribution, (into which, at my suggestion, he has thrown a little more of pastoral sentiment than usual,) some passages from my sermon on the day of the National Fast, from the text, "Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them," Heb. xiii. 3. But I have not leisure sufficient at present for the copying of them, even were I altogether satisfied with the production as it stands. I should prefer, I confess, to contribute the entire discourse to the pages of your respectable miscellany, if it should be found acceptable upon perusal, especially as I find the difficulty of selection of greater magnitude than I had anticipated. What passes without challenge in the fervor of oral delivery, cannot always stand the

colder criticism of the closet. I am not so great an enemy of Eloquence as my friend Mr. Biglow would appear to be from some passages in his contribution for the current month. I would not, indeed, hastily suspect him of covertly glancing at myself in his somewhat caustic animadversions, albeit some of the phrases he girds at are not entire strangers to my lips. I am a more hearty admirer of the Puritans than seems now to be the fashion, and believe that, if they Hebraized a little too much in their speech, they showed remarkable practical sagacity as statesmen and founders. But such Phenomena as Puritanism are the results rather of great religious than merely social convulsions, and do not long survive them. So soon as an earnest conviction has cooled into a phrase, its work is over, and the best that can be done with it is to bury it. Ite, missa est. I am inclined to agree with Mr. Biglow that we cannot settle the great political questions which are now presenting themselves to the nation by the opinions of Jeremiah or Ezekiel as to the wants and duties of the Jews in their time, nor do I believe that an entire community with their feelings and views would be practicable or even agreeable at the present day. At the same time I could wish that their habit of subordinating the actual to the moral, the flesh to the spirit, and this world to the other, were more common. They had found out, at least, the great military secret that soul weighs more than body. — But I am suddenly called to a sick-bed in the household of a valued parishioner.

> With esteem and respect, Your obedient servant, HOMER WILBUR.

ONCE git a smell o' musk into a draw, An' it clings hold like precerdents in law: Your gra'ma'am put it there, — when, goodness knows, —

To jes' this-worldify her Sunday-clo'es; But the old chist wun't sarve her gran'son's wife, (For, 'thout new funnitoor, wut good in life?) An' so ole clawfoot, from the precinks dread O' the spare chamber, slinks into the shed, Where, dim with dust, it fust or last subsides To holdin' seeds an' fifty things besides; But better days stick fast in heart an' husk, An' all you keep in 't gits a scent o' musk.

Jes' so with poets: wut they 've airly read Gits kind 'o worked into their heart an' head,

So 's 't they can't seem to write but jest on sheers With furrin countries or played-out ideers, Nor hev a feelin', ef it doos n't smack O' wut some critter chose to feel 'way back : This makes 'em talk o' daisies, larks, an' things, Ez though we'd nothin' here that blows an' sings, —

(Why, I'd give more for one live bobolink Than a square mile o' larks in printer's ink,) — This makes 'en think our fust o' May is May, Which 't ain't, for all the almanicks can say.

O little city-gals, don't never go it Blind on the word o' noospaper or poet! They 're apt to puff, an' May-day seldom looks Up in the country ez it doos in books; They 're no more like than hornets'- nests an' hives,

Or printed sarmons be to holy lives. I, with my trouses perched on cow-hide boots, Tuggin' my foundered feet out by the roots, Hev seen ye come to fling on April's hearse Your muslin nosegays from the milliner's, Puzzlin' to find dry ground your queen to choose, An' dance your throats sore in morocker shoes: I 've seen ye an' felt proud, thet, come wut would.

Our Pilgrim stock wuz pithed with hardihood. Pleasure doos make us Yankees kind o' winch, Ez though 't wuz sunthin' paid for by the inch; But yit we du contrive to worry thru, Ef Dooty tells us thet the thing 's to du, An' kerry a hollerday, ef we set out, Ez stiddily ez though 't wuz a redoubt.

I, country-born an' bred, know where to find Some blooms thet make the season suit the mind,

An' seem to metch the doubtin' bluebird's notes, ---

Half-vent'rin' liverworts in furry coats, Bloodroots, whose rolled-up leaves ef you oncurl, Each on 'em 's cradle to a baby-pearl, — But these are jes' Spring's pickets; sure ez sin, The rebble frosts 'll try to drive 'em in; For half our May 's so awfully like May n't, — 'T would rile a Shaker or an evrige saint; Though I own up I like our back'ard springs Thet kind o' haggle with their greens an' things, An' when you 'most give up, 'ithout more words Toss the fields full o' blossoms, leaves, an' birds: Thet 's Northun natur', slow an' apt to doubt, But when it *doos* git stirred, ther' 's no gin-out!

Fust come the blackbirds clatt'rin' in tall trees, An' settlin' things in windy Congresses, — Queer politicians, though, for I 'll be skinned Ef all on 'em don't head against the wind. 'Fore long the trees begin to show belief, — The maple crimsons to a coral-reef,

Then saffern swarms swing off from all the willers So plump they look like yaller caterpillars, Then gray hossches'nuts leetle hands unfold Softer 'n a baby's be at three days old: Thet 's robin-redbreast's almanick; he knows Thet arter this ther' 's only blossom-snows; So, choosin' out a handy crotch an' spouse, He goes to plast'rin' his adobë house.

Then seems to come a hitch, — things lag behind, Till some fine mornin' Spring makes up her mind,

An' ez, when snow-swelled rivers cresh their dams

Heaped-up with ice thet dovetails in an' jams, A leak comes spirtin' thru some pin-hole cleft, Grows stronger, fercer, tears out right an' left, Then all the waters bow themselves an' come, Suddin, in one gret slope o' shedderin' foam, Jes' so our Spring gits everythin' in tune An' gives one leap from April into June : Then all comes crowdin' in ; afore you think, Young oak-leaves mist the side-hill woods with pink ;

The catbird in the laylock-bush is loud; The orchards turn to heaps o' rosy cloud; Red-cedars blossom tu, though few folks know it, An' look all dipt in sunshine like a poet; The lime-trees pile their solid stacks o' shade An' drows'ly simmer with the bees' sweet trade; In ellum-shrouds the flashin' hangbird clings,

An' for the summer vy'ge his hammock slings :

All down the loose-walled lanes in archin' bowers

The barb'ry droops its strings o' golden flowers, Whose shrinkin' hearts the school-gals love to try With pins, — they 'll worry yourn so, boys, bimeby!

But I don't love your cat'logue style, - do you? -

Ez ef to sell off Natur' by vendoo :

One word with blood in 't 's twice ez good ez two:

'Nuff sed. June's bridesman, poet o' the year. Gladness on wings, the bobolink, is here; Half-hid in tip-top apple-blooms he swings, Or climbs aginst the breeze with quiverin' wings, Or, givin' way to 't in a mock despair, Runs down, a brook o' laughter, thru the air.

I ollus feel the sap start in my veins In Spring, with curus heats an' priekly pains, Thet drive me, when I git a chance, to walk Off by myself to hev a privit talk With a queer critter thet can't seem to 'gree Along o' me like most folks, — Mister Me. Ther' 's times when I 'm unsoshle ez a stone, An' sort o' suffocate to be alone. — I 'm crowded jes' to think thet folks are nigh, An' can't bear nothin' closer than the sky;

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Now the wind 's full ez shifty in the mind Ez wut it is ou'-doors, ef I ain't blind, An' sometimes, in the fairest sou'west weather, My innard vane pints east for weeks together, My natur' gits all goose-flesh, an' my sins Come drizzlin' on my conscience sharp ez pins: Wal, et sech times I jes' slip out o' sight An' take it out in a fair stan'-up fight With the one cuss I can't lay on the shelf, The crook'dest stick in all the heap, — Myself.

'T wuz so las' Sabbath arter meetin'-time : Findin' my feelin's would n't noways rhyme
With nobody's, but off the hendle flew
An' took things from an east-wind pint o' view,
I started off to lose me in the hills
Where the pines be, up back o' 'Siah's Mills :
Pines, ef you 're blue, are the best friends I know,

They mope an' sigh an' sheer your feelin's so, — They hesh the ground beneath so, tu, I swan, You half-forgit you 've gut a body on.

Ther' 's a small school'us' there where four roads meet,

The door-steps hollered out by little feet,

An' side-posts carved with names whose owners grew

To gret men, some on 'em, an' deacons, tu;

- 'T ain't used no longer, coz the town hez gut
- A high-school, where they teach the Lord knows wut:

## 240 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Three-story larnin' 's pop'lar now ; I guess We thriv' ez wal on jes' two stories less, For it strikes me ther' 's sech a thing ez sinnin' By overloadin' children's underpinnin'. Wal, here it wuz I larned my A B C, An' it 's a kind o' favorite spot with me.

We 're curus critters : Now ain't jes' the minute Thet ever fits us easy while we 're in it ; Long ez 't wuz futur', 't would be perfect bliss, ---Soon ez it 's past, thet time 's with ten o' this; An' vit there ain't a man thet need be told Thet Now 's the only bird lays eggs o' gold. A knee-high lad, I used to plot an' plan An' think 't wuz life's cap-sheaf to be a man; Now gittin' gray, there 's nothin' I enjoy Like dreamin' back along into a boy : So the ole school'us' is a place I choose Afore all others, ef I want to muse; I set down where I used to set, an' git My boyhood back, an' better things with it, --Faith, Hope, an' sunthin', ef it is n't Cherrity, It 's want o' guile, an' thet 's ez gret a rerrity.

Now, 'fore I knowed, thet Sabbath arternoon 'Thet I sot out to tramp myself in tune, I found me in the school'us' on my seat, Drummin' the march to No-wheres with my feet. Thinkin' o' nothin', I 've heerd ole folks say, Is a hard kind o' dooty in its way : It 's thinkin' everythin' you ever knew,
Or ever hearn, to make your feelin's blue.
I sot there tryin' thet on for a spell :
I thought o' the Rebellion, then o' Hell,
Which some folks tell ye now is jest a metterfor (A the'ry, p'raps, it wun't *feel* none the better for);
I thought o' Reconstruction, wut we 'd win Patchin' our patent self-blow-up agin :
I thought ef this 'ere milkin' o' the wits,
So much a month, warn't givin' Natur' fits, —
Ef folks warn't druv, findin' their own milk fail,
In' ef idees 'thout ripenin' in the pan

Would send up cream to humor ary man : From this to thet I let my worryin' creep, Till finally I must ha' fell asleep.

Our lives in sleep are some like streams thet glide 'Twixt flesh an' sperrit boundin' on each side, Where both shores' shadders kind o' mix an' mingle In sunthin' thet ain't jes' like either single;

An' when you cast off moorin's from To-day, An' down towards To-morrer drift away, The imiges thet tengle on the stream Make a new upside-down'ard world o' dream : Sometimes they seem like sunrise-streaks an' warnin's

O' wut 'll be in Heaven on Sabbath-mornin's,

# 242 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

An', mixed right in ez ef jest out o' spite,
Sunthin' thet says your supper ain't gone right.
I 'm gret on dreams, an' often, when I wake,
I 've lived so much it makes my mem'ry ache,
An' can't skuree take a cat-nap in my cheer
'Thout hevin' 'em, some good, some bad, all queer.

Now I wuz settin' where I 'd ben, it seemed, An' ain't sure yit whether I r'ally dreamed, Nor, ef I did, how long I might ha' slep', When I hearn some un stompin' up the step, An' lookin' round, ef two an' two make four, I see a Pilgrim Father in the door. He wore a steeple-hat, tall boots, an' spurs With rowels to 'em big ez ches'nut burrs, An' his gret sword behind him sloped away Long 'z a man's speech thet dunno wut to say. — "Ef your name 's Biglow, an' your given-name Hosee," sez he, "it 's arter you I came ; I 'm your gret-gran'ther multiplied by three." — "My wut?" sez I. — "Your gret-gret-gret," sez he :

"You would n't ha' never ben here but for me.

"Two hundred an' three year ago this May The ship I come in sailed up Boston Bay; I'd been a cunnle in our Civil War, — But wnt on airth hev *you* gut up one for ? Coz we du things in England, 't ain't for you To git a notion you can du 'em tu: I 'm told you write in public prints: ef true, It 's nateral you should know a thing or two." — "Thet air 's an argymunt I can't endorse, — "T would prove, coz you wear spurs, you kep' a

horse :

For brains," sez I, "wutever you may think, Ain't boun' to each the drafs o' pen-an'-ink, — Though mos' folks write ez ef they hoped jes' quickenin'

The churn would argoo skim-milk into thickenin'; But skim-milk ain't a thing to change its view O' wut it 's meant for more 'n a smoky flue. But du pray tell me, 'fore we furder go, How in all Natur' did you come to know 'Bout our affairs,'' sez I, " in Kingdom-Come ? "---" Wal, I worked round at sperrit-rappin' some, An' danced the tables till their legs wuz gone, In hopes o' larnin' wut wuz goin' on," Sez he, "but mejums lie so like all-split Thet I concluded it wuz best to quit. But, come now, ef you wun't confess to knowin', You've some conjectures how the thing 's a-goin' "---

"Gran'ther," sez I, "a vane warn't never known Nor asked to hev a jedgment of its own; An' yit, ef 't ain't gut rusty in the jints, It 's safe to trust its say on certin pints: It knows the wind's opinions to a T, An' the wind settles wut the weather 'll be." "I never thought a scion of our stock

- Could grow the wood to make a weathercock;
- When I wuz younger 'n you, skurce more 'n a shaver,
- No airthly wind," sez he, "could make me waver!"
- (Ez he said this, he clinched his jaw an' forehead,
- Hitchin' his belt to bring his sword-hilt forrard.) —
- "Jes' so it wuz with me," sez I, "I swow,
- When I wuz younger 'n wut you see me now, Nothin' from Adam's fall to Huldy's bonnet,
- Thet I warn't full-cocked with my jedgment on it;

But now I'm gittin' on in life, I find It 's a sight harder to make up my mind, — Nor I don't often try tu, when events Will du it for me free of all expense. The moral question 's ollus plain enough, — It 's jes' the human-natur' side thet 's tough; Wut 's best to think may n't puzzle me nor you, —

The pinch comes in decidin' wut to du ; Ef you read History, all runs smooth ez grease, Coz there the men ain't nothin' more 'n idees, — But come to make it, ez we must to-day, Th' idees hev arms an' legs an' stop the way: It 's easy fixin things in facts an' figgers, — They ean't resist, nor warn't brought up with miggers; But come to try your the'ry on, - why, then Your facts an' figgers change to ign'ant men Actin' ez ugly "- "Smite 'em hip an' thigh !" Sez gran'ther, "and let every man-child die! Oh for three weeks o' Crommle an' the Lord! Up, Isr'el, to your tents an' grind the sword ! "---"Thet kind o' thing worked wal in ole Judee, But you forgit how long it's ben A. D.; You think thet's ellerkence, I call it shoddy, ---A thing," sez I, "wun't cover soul nor body; I like the plain all-wool o' common-sense, Thet warms ye now, an' will a twelvemonth hence. You took to follerin' where the Prophets beckoned. An', fust you knowed on, back come Charles the Second : Now wut I want's to hev all we gain stick, An' not to start Millennium too quick ; We hain't to punish only, but to keep, An' the cure 's gut to go a cent'ry deep." "Wal, milk-an' water ain't the best o' glue," Sez he, "an' so you'll find before you're thru; Ef reshness venters sunthin', shilly-shally Loses ez often wut's ten times the vally. Thet exe of ourn, when Charles's neck gut split, Opened a gap thet ain't bridged over vit: Slav'ry's your Charles, the Lord hez gin the

- exe"—
- "Our Charles," sez I, "hez gut eight million necks.

# 246 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

The hardest question ain't the black man's right, The trouble is to 'mancipate the white; One's chained in body an' can be sot free, But t' other's chained in soul to an idee : It's a long job, but we shall worry thru it : Ef bag'nets fail, the spellin'-book must du it." "Hosee," sez he, "I think you 're goin' to fail : The rettlesnake ain't dangerous in the tail ; This 'ere rebellion 's nothin' but the rettle, — You 'll stomp on thet an' think you 've won the bettle :

It's Slavery thet's the fangs an' thinkin' head,
An' ef you want selvation, eresh it dead, —
An' eresh it suddiu, or you 'll larn by waitin'
Thet Chance wun't stop to listen to debatin'! " —
"God's truth!" sez I, — " an' ef I held the elub,
An' knowed jes' where to strike, — but there 's the rub!" —

"Strike soon," sez he, "or you 'll be deadly ailin', ---

Folks thet 's afeared to fail are sure o' failin'; God hates your sneakin' creturs thet believe He'll settle things they run away an' leave !" He brought his foot down fercely, ez he spoke, An' give me sech a startle thet I woke.

## No. VII.

## LATEST VIEWS OF MR. BIGLOW.

### PRELIMINARY NOTE.

[IT is with feelings of the liveliest pain that we inform our readers of the death of the Reverend Homer Wilbur, A. M., which took place suddenly, by an apoplectic stroke, on the afternoon of Christmas day, 1862. Our venerable friend (for so we may venture to call him, though we never enjoyed the high privilege of his personal acquaintance) was in his eighty-fourth year, having been born June 12, 1779, at Pigsgusset Precinct (now West Jerusha) in the then District of Maine. Graduated with distinetion at Hubville College in 1805, he pursued his theological studies with the late Reverend Preserved Thacker, D. D., and was called to the charge of the First Society in Jaalam in 1809, where he remained till his death.

"As an antiquary he has probably left no

superior, if, indeed, an equal," writes his friend and colleague, the Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, to whom we are indebted for the above facts; "in proof of which I need only allude to his ' History of Jaalam, Genealogical, Topographical, and Ecclesiastical,' 1849, which has won him an eminent and enduring place in our more solid and useful literature. It is only to be regretted that his intense application to historical studies should have so entirely withdrawn him from the pursuit of poetical composition, for which he was endowed by Nature with a remarkable aptitude. His well-known hymn, beginning, 'With clouds of care encompassed round,' has been attributed in some collections to the late President Dwight, and it is hardly presumptuous to affirm that the simile of the rainbow in the eighth stanza would do no discredit to that polished pen."

We regret that we have not room at present for the whole of Mr. Hitchcock's exceedingly valuable communication. We hope to lay more liberal extracts from it before our readers at an early day. A summary of its contents will give some notion of its importance and interest. It contains : 1st, A biographical sketch of Mr. Wilbur, with

notices of his predecessors in the pastoral office, and of eminent elerical contemporaries; 2d, An obituary of deceased, from the Punkin-Falls "Weekly Parallel;" 3d, A list of his printed and manuscript productions and of projected works; 4th, Personal anecdotes and recollections, with specimens of table-talk; 5th, A tribute to his relict, Mrs. Doreas (Pilcox) Wilbur; 6th, A list of graduates fitted for different colleges by Mr. Wilbur, with biographical memoranda touching the more distinguished; 7th, Concerning learned, charitable, and other societies, of which Mr. Wilbur was a member, and of those with which, had his life been prolonged, he would doubtless have been associated, with a complete catalogue of such Americans as have been Fellows of the Royal Society; 8th, A brief summary of Mr. Wilbur's latest conclusions concerning the Tenth Horn of the Beast in its special application to recent events, for which the public, as Mr. Hitchcock assures us, have been waiting with feelings of lively anticipation; 10th, Mr. Hitchcock's own views on the same topic; and, 11th, A brief essay on the importance of local histories. It will be apparent that the duty of preparing Mr.

Wilbur's biography could not have fallen into more sympathetic hands.

In a private letter with which the reverend gentleman has since favored us, he expresses the opinion that Mr. Wilbur's life was shortened by our unhappy civil war. It disturbed his studies, dislocated all his habitual associations and trains of thought, and unsettled the foundations of a faith, rather the result of habit than conviction, in the capacity of man for self-government. "Such has been the felicity of my life," he said to Mr. Hitchcock, on the very morning of the day he died, "that, through the divine mercy, I could always say Summum nec metuo diem, nec opto. It has been my habit, as you know, on every recurrence of this blessed anniversary, to read Milton's Hymn of the Nativity till its sublime harmonies so dilated my soul and quickened its spiritual sense that I seemed to hear that other song which gave assurance to the shepherds that there was One who would lead them also in green pastures and beside the still waters. But today I have been unable to think of anything but that mournful text, 'I came not to send peace, but a sword,' and, did it not smack of pagan presumptuousness, could almost wish I had never lived to see this day."

Mr. Hitchcock also informs us that his friend "lies buried in the Jaalam graveyard, under a large red-cedar which he specially admired. A neat and substantial monument is to be erected over his remains, with a Latin epitaph written by himself; for he was accustomed to say, pleasantly, 'that there was at least one occasion in a scholar's life when he might show the advantages of a classical training.'"

The following fragment of a letter addressed to us, and apparently intended to accompany Mr. Biglow's contribution to the present number, was found upon his table after his decease. — EDITORS ATLANTIC MONTHLY.]

### TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

#### JAALAM, 24th Dec., 1862.

RESPECTED SIRS, — The infirm state of my bodily health would be a sufficient apology for not taking up the pen at this time, wholesome as I deem it for the mind to apricate in the shelter of epistolary confidence, were it not that a considerable, I might even say a large, number of individuals in this parish expect from their pastor some pub-

# 252 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

lic expression of sentiment at this erisis. Moreover, Qui tacitus ardet magis uritur. In trying times like these, the besetting sin of undisciplined minds is to seek refuge from inexplicable realities in the dangerous stimulant of angry partisanship or the indolent nareotic of vague and hopeful vaticination: fortunamque suo temperat arbitrio. Both by reason of my age and my natural temperament, I am unfitted for either. Unable to penetrate the inscrutable judgments of God, I am more than even thankful that my life has been prolonged till I could in some small measure comprehend His mercy. As there is no man who does not at some time render himself amenable to the one, - quum vix justus sit securus, - so there is none that does not feel himself in daily need of the other.

I confess, I cannot feel, as some do, a personal consolation for the manifest evils of this war in any remote or contingent advantages that may spring from it. I am old and weak, I can bear little, and can scarce hope to see better days; nor is it any adequate compensation to know that Nature is old and strong and can bear much. Old men philosophize over the past, but the present is only a burthen and a weariness. The one lies before them like a placid evening landscape; the other is full of the vexations and anxieties of housekeeping. It may be true enough that miscet have illis, prohibetque Clotho fortunam stare, but he who said it was fain at last to eall in Atropos with her shears before her time; and I cannot help selfishly mourning that the fortune of our Republic could not at least stand till my days were numbered.

Tibullus would find the origin of wars in the great exaggeration of riches, and does not stick to say that in the days of the beechen trencher there was peace. But averse as I am by nature from all wars, the more as they have been especially fatal to libraries, I would have this one go on till we are reduced to wooden platters again, rather than surrender the principle to defend which it was undertaken. Though I believe Slavery to have been the eause of it, by so thoroughly demoralizing Northern polities for its own purposes as to give opportunity and hope to treason, yet I would not have our thought and purpose diverted from their true object, - the maintenance of the idea of Government. We are not merely suppressing an enormons riot, but contending for the possibility of permanent order coexisting with democratical fickleness; and while 1 would not superstitiously venerate form to the sacrifice of substance, neither would I forget that an adherence to precedent and prescription can alone give that continuity and coherence under a democratical constitution which are inherent in the person of a despotic monarch and the selfishness of an aristocratical class. Stet pro ratione voluntas is as dangerons in a majority as in a tyrant.

I cannot allow the present production of my young friend to go out without a protest from me against a certain extremeness in his views, more pardonable in the poet than the philosopher. While I agree with him, that the only cure for rebellion is suppression by force, yet I must animadvert upon certain phrases where I seem to see a coincidence with a popular fallacy on the subject of compromise. On the one hand there are those who do not see that the vital principle of Government and the seminal principle of Law cannot properly be made a subject of compromise at all, and on the other those who are equally blind to the truth that with-

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

out a compromise of individual opinions, interests, and even rights, no society would be possible. *In medio tutissimus*. For my own part, I would gladly ——

EF I a song or two could make, Like rockets druv by their own burnin',
All leap an' light, to leave a wake Men's hearts an' faces skyward turnin'! —
But, it strikes me, 't ain't jest the time Fer stringin' words with settisfaction :
Wut's wanted now 's the silent rhyme 'Twixt upright Will an' downright Action.
Words, ef you keep 'em, pay their keep, But gabble 's the short cut to ruin ;

It's gratis, (gals half-price,) but cheap At no rate, ef it henders doin';

Ther' 's nothin' wuss, 'less 't is to set

A martyr-prem'um upon jawrin':

Teapots git dangerous, ef you shet

Their lids down on 'em with Fort Warren.

'Bout long enough it 's ben discussed Who sot the magazine afire, An' whether, ef Bob Wickliffe bust,

'T would scare us more or blow us higher.

D' ye s'pose the Gret Foreseer's plan Wuz settled fer him in town-meetin'? Or thet ther' 'd ben no Fall o' Man, Ef Adam 'd on'y bit a sweetin'?

Oh, Jon'than, ef you want to be A rugged chap agin an' hearty,
Go fer wutever 'll hurt Jeff D., Nut wut 'll boost up ary party.
Here 's hell broke loose, an' we lay flat With half the univarse a-singein',
Till Sen'tor This an' Gov'nor Thet Stop squabblin' fer the garding-ingin.

It 's war we 're in, not politics ; It 's systems wrastlin' now, not parties ; An' victory in the eend 'll fix Where longest will an' truest heart is. An' wut's the Guv'ment folks about ? Tryin' to hope ther' 's nothin' doin', An' look ez though they did n't doubt Sunthin' pertickler wuz a-brewin'.

Ther' 's critters yit thet talk an' act Fer wut they call Conciliation; They 'd hand a buff'lo-drove a tract When they wuz madder than all Bashan. Conciliate? it jest means *be kicked*, No metter how they phrase an' tone it; It means thet we 're to set down licked,

Thet we 're poor shotes an' glad to own it !

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

A war on tick 's ez dear 'z the deuce, But it wun't leave no lastin' traces,
Ez 't would to make a sneakin' truce Without no moral specie-basis :
Ef greenbacks ain't nut jest the cheese, I guess ther' 's evils thet 's extremer, —
Fer instance, — shinplaster idees Like them put out by Gov'nor Seymour.
Last year, the Nation, at a word, When tremblin' Freedom cried to shield her, Flamed weldin' into one keen sword

Waitin' an' longin' fer a wielder:

A splendid flash! — but how 'd the grasp With sech a chance ez thet wuz tally?

Ther' warn't no meanin' in our clasp, — Half this, half thet, all shilly-shally.

More men? More Man! It 's there we fail; Weak plans grow weaker yit by lengthenin': Wut use in addin' to the tail,

When it's the head's in need o'strengthenin'? We wanted one thet felt all Chief

From roots o' hair to sole o' stockin', Square-sot with thousan'-ton belief

In him an' us, ef earth went rockin' !

Ole Hick'ry would n't ha' stood see-saw

'Bout doin' things till they wuz done with, — He 'd smashed the tables o' the Law

In time o' need to load his gun with :

He could n't see but jest one side, — Ef his, 't wuz God's, an' thet wuz plenty ; An' so his "*Forrards* !" multiplied An army's fightin' weight by twenty.

But this 'ere histin', creak, creak, creak, Your cappen's heart up with a derrick, This tryin' to coax a lightnin'-streak Out of a half-discouraged hay-rick, This hangin' on mont' arter mont' Fer one sharp purpose 'mongst the twitter, — I tell ye, it doos kind o' stunt The peth and sperit of a critter. In six months where 'll the People be,

Ef leaders look on revolution Ez though it wuz a cup o' tea, — Jest social el'ments in solution ? This weighin' things doos wal enough When war cools down, an' comes to writin'; But while it 's makin', the true stuff Is pison-mad, pig-headed fightin'.

Democ'acy gives every man

A right to be his own oppressor ; But a loose Gov'ment ain't the plan, Helpless ez spilled beans on a dresser I tell ye one thing we might larn From them smart critters, the Seceders, — Ef bein' right 's the fust consarn, The 'fore-the-fust 's cast-iron leaders.

But 'pears to me I see some signs Thet we 're a-goin' to use our senses : Jeff druy us into these hard lines. An' ough' to bear his half th' expenses; Slavery 's Secession's heart an' will, South, North, East, West, where'er you find it. An' ef it drors into War's mill, D' ye say them thunder-stones sha' n't grind it? D' ye s'pose, ef Jeff giv him a lick, Ole Hick'ry 'd tried his head to sof'n So 's 't would n't hurt thet ebony stick Thet 's made our side see stars so of'n? "No!" he 'd ha' thundered. "On your knees, An' own one flag, one road to glory ! Soft-heartedness, in times like these, Shows sof'ness in the upper story ! " An' why should we kick up a muss About the Pres'dunt's proclamation? It ain't a-goin' to lib'rate us, Ef we don't like emancipation : The right to be a cussed fool Is safe from all devices human, It's common (ez a gin'l rule) To every critter born o' woman.

So we 're all right, an' I, fer one, Don't think our cause 'll lose in vally By rammin' Scriptur' in our gan, An' gittin' Natur' fer an ally : Thank God, say I, fer even a plan To lift one human bein's level, Give one more chance to make a man, Or, anyhow, to spile a devil !

Not thet I 'm one thet much expec' Millennium by express to-morrer; They will miscarry, — 1 ree'lee'

Tu many on 'em, to my sorrer : Men ain't made angels in a day,

No matter how you mould an' labor 'em, — Nor 'riginal ones, I guess, don't stay With Abe so of n ez with Abraham.

The'ry thinks Fact a pooty thing, An' wants the banns read right ensuin'; But Fact wun't noways wear the ring 'Thout years o' settin' up an' wooin': Though, arter all, Time's dial-plate Marks cent'ries with the minute-finger, An' Good can't never come to late, Though it doos seem to try an' linger.

An' come wut will, I think it 's grand Abe 's gut his will et last bloom-furnaced In trial-flames till it 'll stand The strain o' bein' in deadly earnest :

Thet 's wut we want, — we want to know The folks on our side hez the bravery

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

To b'lieve ez hard, come weal, come woe, In Freedom ez Jeff doos in Slavery.

Set the two forces foot to foot, An' every man knows who 'll be winner, Whose faith in God hez ary root Thet goes down deeper than his dinner: *Then* 't will be felt from pole to pole, Without no need o' proclamation, Earth's Biggest Country 's gut her soul An' risen up Earth's Greatest Nation !

### No. VIII.

## KETTELOPOTOMACHIA.

#### PRELIMINARY NOTE.

In the month of February, 1866, the editors of the "Atlantic Monthly" received from the Rev. Mr. Hitchcock of Jaalam a letter enclosing the macaronic verses which follow, and promising to send more, if more should be communicated. "They were rapped out on the evening of Thursday last past," he says, "by what claimed to be the spirit of my late predecessor in the ministry here, the Rev. Dr. Wilbur, through the medium of a young man at present domiciled in my family. As to the possibility of such spiritual manifestations, or whether they be properly so entitled, I express no opinion, as there is a division of sentiment on that subject in the parish, and many persons of the highest respectability in social standing entertain opposing views. The young man who was improved as a medium submitted himself to the experiment with manifest reluctance,

and is still unprepared to believe in the authenticity of the manifestations. During his residence with me his deportment has always been exemplary; he has been constant in his attendance upon our family devotions and the public ministrations of the Word, and has more than once privately stated to me that the latter had often brought him under deep concern of mind. The table is an ordinary quadrupedal one, weighing about thirty pounds, three feet seven inches and an half in height, four feet square on the top, and of beech or maple, I am not definitely prepared to say which. It had once belonged to my respected predecessor, and had been, so far as I can learn upon careful inquiry, of perfectly regular and correct habits up to the evening in question. On that occasion the young man previously alluded to had been sitting with his hands resting carelessly upon it, while I read over to him at his request certain portions of my last Sabbath's discourse. On a sudden the rappings, as they are called, commenced to render themselves audible, at first faintly, but in process of time more distinctly and with violent agitation of the table. The young man expressed himself both surprised and pained by the wholly unexpected, and so far as he was concerned unprecedented occurrence. At the earnest solicitation, however, of several who happened to be present, he consented to go on with the experiment, and with the assistance of the alphabet commonly employed in similar emergencies, the following communication was obtained and written down immediately by myself. Whether any, and if so, how much weight should be attached to it, I venture no decision. That Dr. Wilbur had sometimes employed his leisure in Latin versification I have ascertained to be the case, though all that has been discovered of that nature among his papers consists of some fragmentary passages of a version into hexameters of portions of the Song of Solomon. These I had communicated about a week or ten days previous [ly] to the young gentleman who officiated as medium in the communication afterwards received. I have thus, I believe, stated all the material facts that have any elucidative bearing upon this mysterious occurrence."

So far Mr. Hitchcock, who seems perfectly master of Webster's unabridged quarto, and whose flowing style leads him into certain further expatiations for which we have not

### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

room. We have since learned that the young man he speaks of was a sophomore, put under his care during a sentence of rustication from ---- College, where he had distinguished himself rather by physical experiments on the comparative power of resistance in window-glass to various solid substances than in the more regular studies of the place. In answer to a letter of inquiry, the professor of Latin says, "There was no harm in the boy that I know of beyond his loving mischief more than Latin, nor can I think of any spirits likely to possess him except those commonly called animal. He was certainly not remarkable for his Latinity, but I see nothing in verses you enclose that would lead me to think them beyond his capacity, or the result of any special inspiration whether of beech or maple. Had that of birch been tried upon him earlier and more faithfully, the verses would perhaps have been better in quality and certainly in quantity." This exact and thorough scholar then goes on to point out many false quantities and barbarisms. It is but fair to say, however, that the author, whoever he was, seems not to have been unaware of some of them himself, as is shown by a great many

notes appended to the verses as we received them, and purporting to be by Scaliger, Bentley and others, — among them the *Esprit de Voltaire*! These we have omitted as clearly meant to be humorous and altogether failing therein.

Though entirely satisfied that the verses are altogether unworthy of Mr. Wilbur, who seems to have been a tolerable Latin scholar after the fashion of his day, yet we have determined to print them here partly as belonging to the *res gestæ* of this collection, and partly as a warning to their putative author which may keep him from such indecorous pranks for the future.

# KETTELOPOTOMACHIA.

P. Ovidii Nasonis carmen heroicum macaronicum perplexametrum, inter Getas getico more compostum, denuo per medium ardentispiritualem, adjuvante mensâ diabolice obsessâ, recuperatum, curâque Jo. Conradi Schwarzii umbræ, aliis necnon plurimis adjuvantibus, restitutum.

#### LIBER I.

PUNCTORUM garretos colens et cellara Quinque, Gutteribus quæ et gaudes sundayam abstingere frontem,

Plerumque insidos solita fluitare liquore Tanglepedem quem homines appellant Di quoque

rotgut,

Pimpliidis, rubicundaque, Musa, O, bourbonolensque, 5

Fenianas rixas procul, alma, brogipotentis Patricii cyathos iterantis et horrida bella, Backos dum virides viridis brigitta remittit, Linquens, eximios celebrem, da, Virginienses Rowdes, præcipue et TE, heros alte, Polarde! 10 Insignes juvenesque, illo certamine lictos, Colemane, Tylere, nec vos oblivione relinquam.

Ampla aquilæ invictæ fausto est sub tegmine terra,

Backyfer, ooiskeo pollens, ebenoque bipede,

- Socors præsidum et altrix (denique quidruminantium), 15
- Duplefveorum uberrima; illis et integre cordi est Deplere assidue et sine proprio incommodo fiscum:

Nunc etiam placidum hoc opus invictique secuti, Goosam aureos ni eggos voluissent immo necare

Quæ peperit, saltem ac de illis meliora meren-

Condidit hanc Smithius Dux, Captinus inclytus ille

- Regis Ulyssæ instar, docti arcum intendere longum;
- Condidit ille Johnsmith, Virginiamque vocavit,

Settledit autem Jacobus rex, nomine primus, Rascalis implens ruptis, blagardisque deboshtis, 25 Militibusque ex Falstaffi legione fugatis Wenchisque illi quas poterant seducere nuptas; Virgineum, ah, littus matronis talibus impar ! Progeniem stirpe ex hoc non sine stigmate ducunt Multi sese qui jactant regum esse nepotes : 30 Haud omnes, Mater, genitos quæ nuper habebas Bello fortes, consilio cautos, virtute decoros, Jamque et habes, sparso si patrio in sanguine vir-

tus,

Mostrabisque iterum, antiquis sub astris reducta ! De illis qui upkikitant, dicebam, rumpora tanta, 35 Letcheris et Floydis magnisque Extra ordine Bil-

## lis;

Est his prisca fides jurare et breakere wordum ; Poppere fellerum a tergo, aut stickere clam bowi-

### knifo,

Haud sane facinus, dignum sed victrice lauro; Larrupere et nigerum, factum præstantius ullo: 40 Ast chlamydem piciplumatam, Icariam, flito et ineptam,

Yanko gratis induere, illum et valido railo Insuper acri equitare docere est hospitio uti.

Nescio an ille Polardus duplefveoribus ortus, Sed reputo potius de radice poorwitemanorum; 45 Fortuiti proles, ni fallor, Tylerus erat

Præsidis, omnibus ab Whiggis nominatus a poor cuss;

Et nobilem tertium evincit venerabile nomen.

Ast animosi omnes bellique ad tympana ha ! ha ! Vociferant læti, procul et si prælia, sive 50 Hostem incautum atsito possunt shootere salvi ; Imperiique capaces, esset si stylus agmen, Pro dulci spoliabant et sine dangere fito. Præ ceterisque Polardus : si Secessia licta, Se nunquam licturum jurat, res et unheardof, 55 Verbo hæsit, similisque audaci roosteri invicto, Dunghilli solitus rex pullos whoppere molles, Grantum, hirelingos stripes quique et splendida tollunt.

Sidera, et Yankos, territum et omnem sarsuit orbem.

- Usque dabant operam isti omnes, noctesque, diesque, 60
- Samuelem demulgere avunculum, id vero siccum; Uberibus sed ejus, et horum est culpa, remotis,
- Parvam domi vaccam, nec mora minima, quærunt,
- Lacticarentem autem et droppam vix in die dantem;
- Reddite avunculi, et exclamabant, reddite pappam ! 65
- Polko ut consule, gemens, Billy immurmurat Extra;

Echo respondit, thesauro ex vacuo, pappam ! Frustra explorant pocketa, ruber nare repertum; Officia expulsi aspiciunt rapta, et Paradisum Occlusum, viridesque haud illis nascere backos; 70 Stupent tunc oculis madidis spittantque silenter. Adhibere usu ast longo vires prorsus inepti, Si non ut qui grindeat axve trabemve revolvat, Virginiam excruciant totis nunc mightibu' ma-

### trem;

Non melius, puta, nono panis dimidiumne est? 75

Readere ibi non posse est casus commoner ullo; Tanto intentius imprimere est opus ergo statuta; Nemo propterea pejor, melior, sine doubto, Obtineat qui contractum, si et postea rhino; Ergo Polardus, si quis, inexsuperabilis heros, <sup>80</sup> Colemanus impavidus nondum, atque in purpure natus

Tylerus Iohanides celerisque in flito Nathaniel, Quisque optans digitos in tantum stickere pium, Adstant accincti imprimere aut perrumpere leges: Quales os miserum rabidi tres ægre molossi, <sup>85</sup> Quales aut dubium textum atra in veste ministri, Tales circumstabant nunc nostri inopes hoc job.

Hisque Polardus voce canoro talia fatus: Primum autem, veluti est mos, præceps quisque

liquorat,

Quisque et Nicotianum ingens quid inserit atrum, Heroûm nitidum decus et solamen avitum, Masticat ac simul altisonans, spittatque profuse : Quis de Virginia meruit præstantius unquam ? Quis se pro patria curavit impigre tutum ? Speechisque articulisque hominum quis fortior ullus, 55

Ingeminans pennæ lickos et vulnera vocis? Quisnam putidius (hic) sarsuit Yankinimicos,

Sæpius aut dedit ultro datam et broke his parolam?

Mente inquassatus solidâque, tyranno minante,

- Horrisonis (hic) bombis mœnia et alta quatente, 100
- Sese promptum (hic) jactans Yankos lickere centum,
- Atque ad lastum invictus non surrendidit unquam?
- Ergo haud meddlite, posco, mique relinquite (hic) hoc job,
- Si non knifumque enormem mostrat spittatque tremendus.

Dixerat : ast alii reliquorant et sine pauso <sup>103</sup> Pluggos incumbunt maxillis, uterque vicissim

Certamine innocuo valde madidam inquinat assem:

Tylerus autem, dumque liquorat aridus hostis,

- Mirum aspicit duplumque bibentem, astante Lyzo;
- Ardens impavidusque edidit tamen impia verba; 110

Duplum quamvis te aspicio, esses atque viginti,

Mendacem dicerem totumque (hic) thrasherem acervum;

Nempe et thrasham, doggonatus (hic) sim nisi faxem;

Lambastabo omnes catawompositer-(hic)-que chawam!

Dixit et impulsus Ryeo ruitur bene titus, 115

Illi nam gravidum caput et laterem habet in hatto.

Hunc inhiat titubansque Polardus, optat et illum

Stickere inermem, protegit autem rite Lyæus, Et pronos geminos, oculis dubitantibus, heros Cernit et irritus hostes, dumque excogitat utrum Primum inpitchere, corruit, inter utrosque recumbit, <sup>121</sup>

Magno asino similis nimio sub pondere quassus : Colemanus hos mœstus, triste ruminansque solamen,

Inspicit hiccans, circumspittat terque cubantes; Funereisque his ritibus humidis inde solutis,<sup>125</sup> Sternitur, invalidusque illis superincidit infans; Hos sepelit somnus et snorunt cornisonantes, Watchmanus inscios ast calybooso deinde reponit.

[THE Editors of the "Atlantic" have received so many letters of inquiry concerning the literary remains of the late Mr. Wilbur, mentioned by his colleague and successor, Rev. Jeduthun Hitchcock, in a communication from which we made some extracts in our number for February, 1863, and have been so repeatedly urged to print some part of them for the gratification of the public, that they felt it their duty at least to make some effort to satisfy so urgent a demand. They have accordingly carefully examined the papers intrusted to them, but find most of the productions of Mr. Wilbur's pen so fragmentary, and even chaotic, written as they are on the backs of letters in an exceedingly cramped chirography, -- here a memorandum for a sermon; there an observation of the weather ; now the measurement of an extraordinary head of cabbage, and then of the cerebral capacity of some reverend brother deceased; a calm inquiry into the state of modern literature, ending in a method of detecting if milk be impoverished with water, and the amount thereof; one leaf beginning with a genealogy, to be interrupted half-way down with an entry that the brindle cow had calved, - that any attempts at selection seemed desperate. His only complete work, "An Enquiry concerning the Tenth Horn of the Beast," even in the abstract of it given by Mr. Hitchcock, would, by a rough computation of the printers, fill five entire numbers of our

# 274 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

journal, and as he attempts, by a new application of decimal fractions, to identify it with the Emperor Julian, seems hardly of immediate concern to the general reader. Even the Table-Talk, though doubtless originally highly interesting in the domestic circle, is so largely made up of theological discussion and matters of local or preterite interest, that we have found it hard to extract anything that would at all satisfy expectation. But, in order to silence further inquiry, we subjoin a few passages as illustrations of its general character.]

I think I could go near to be a perfect Christian if I were always a visitor, as I have sometimes been, at the house of some hospitable friend. I can show a great deal of self-denial where the best of everything is urged upon me with kindly importunity. It is not so very hard to turn the other cheek for a kiss. And when I meditate upon the pains taken for our entertainment in this life, on the endless variety of seasons, of human character and fortune, on the costliness of the hangings and furniture of our dwelling here, I sometimes feel a singular joy in looking upon myself as God's guest, and cannot but believe that we should all be wiser and happier, because more grateful, if we were always mindful of our privilege in this regard. And should we not rate more cheaply any honor that men could pay us, if we remembered that every day we sat at the table of the Great King? Yet must we not forget that we are in strictest bonds His servants also; for there is no impiety so abject as that which expects to be *dead-headed* (*ut ita dicam*) through life, and which, calling itself trust in Providence, is in reality asking Providence to trust us and taking up all our goods on false pretences. It is a wise rule to take the world as we find it, not always to leave it so.

It has often set me thinking when I find that I can always pick up plenty of empty nuts under my shagbark-tree. The squirrels know them by their lightness, and I have seldom seen one with the marks of their teeth in it. What a school-house is the world, if our wits would only not play truant! For I observe that men set most store by forms and symbols in proportion as they are mere shells. It is the outside they want and not the kernel. What stores of such do not many, who in material things are as shrewd as the squirrels, lay up for the spiritual winter-supply of themselves and their children ! I have seen churches that seemed to me garners of these withered nuts, for it is wonderful how prosaic is the apprehension of symbols by the minds of most men. It is not one sect nor another, but all, who, like the dog of the fable, have let drop the spiritual substance of symbols for their material shadow. If one attribute miraculous virtues to mere holy water, that beautiful emblem of inward purification at the door of God's house, another cannot comprehend the significance of baptism without being ducked over head and ears in the liquid vehicle thereof.

[Perhaps a word of historical comment may be permitted here. My late revered predecessor was, I would humbly affirm, as free from prejudice as falls to the lot of the most highly favored individuals of our species. To be sure, I have heard him say that "what were called strong prejudices were in fact only the repulsion of sensitive organizations from that moral and even physical effluvium by which some natures by providential appointment, like certain unsavory quadrupeds, gave warning of their neighborhood. Better ten mistaken suspicions of this kind than one close encounter." This he said somewhat in heat, on being questioned as to his motives for always refusing his pulpit to those itinerant professors of vicarious benevolence who end their discourses by taking up a collection. But at another time I remember his saying "that there was one large thing which small minds always found room for, and that was great prejudices." This, however, by the way. The statement which I purposed to make was simply this. Down to A. D. 1830. Jaalam had consisted of a single parish, with one house set apart for religious services. In that year the foundations of a Baptist Society were laid by the labors of Elder Joash Q. Balcom, 2d. As the members of the new body were drawn from the First Parish, Mr. Wilbur was for a time considerably exercised in mind. He even went so far as on one occasion to follow the reprehensible practice of the earlier Puritan divines in choosing a punning text, and preached from Hebrews xiii. 9: "Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines." He afterwards, in accordance with one of his own maxims, - "to get a dead injury out of the mind as soon as is decent, bury it, and then ventilate,"-in accordance with this maxim, I say, he lived on very friendly terms with Rev. Shearjashub Scrimgour, present pastor of the Baptist Society in Jaalam. Yet I think it was never unpleasing to him that the church edifice of that society (though otherwise a creditable specimen of architecture) remained without a bell, as indeed it does to this day. So much seemed necessary to do away with any appearance of acerbity toward a respectable community of professing Christians, which might be suspected in the conclusion of the above paragraph. J. H.]

In lighter moods he was not averse from an innocent play upon words. Looking up from his newspaper one morning as I entered his study he said, "When I read a debate in Congress, I feel as if I were sitting at the feet of Zeno in the shadow of the Portico." On my expressing a natural surprise, he added, smiling, "Why, at such times the only view which honorable members give me of what goes on in the world is through their interealumniations." T smiled at this after a moment's reflection, and he added gravely, "The most punetilious refinement of manners is the only salt that will keep a democracy from stinking; and what are we to expect from the people, if their representatives set them such lessons? Mr. Everett's whole life has been a sermon from this text. There was, at least, this advantage in duelling, that it set a certain limit on the tongue." In this connec, tion, I may be permitted to recall a playful remark of his upon another occasiog, The painful divisions in the First Parish, A. D. 1844, occasioned by the wild notions in respect to the rights of (what Mr. Wilbur, so far as concerned the reasoning faculty, always called) the unfairer part of creation, put forth by Miss Parthenia Ahnira Fitz, are too well known to need more than a passing allusion. It was during these heats, long since happily allayed, that Mr. Wilbur remarked that "the Church had more trouble in dealing with one sheresiarch than with twenty heresiarchs," and that the men's conscia recti, or certainty of being right, was nothing to the women's.

When I once asked his opinion of a poetical composition on which I had expended no little pains, he read it attentively, and then remarked, "Unless one's thought pack more neatly in verse than in prose, it is wiser to refrain. Commonplace gains nothing by being translated into rhyme, for it is something

which no hocus-pocus can transubstantiate with the real presence of living thought. You entitle your piece, 'My Mother's E-rave,' and expend four pages of useful pape" in detailing your emotions there. But, my deve sir, watering does not improve the quality of ink, even though you should do it with tears. To publish a sorrow to Tom, Dick, and Harry is in some sort to advertise its unreality, for I have observed in my intercourse with the afflicted that the deepest grief instinctively hides its face with its hands and is silent. If your piece were printed, I have no doubt it would be popular, for people like to fancy that they feel much better than the trouble of feeling. I would put all poets on oath whether they have striven to say everything they possibly could think of, or to leave out all they could not help saying. In your own case, my worthy young friend, what you have written is merely a deliberate exercise, the gymnastic of sentiment. For your excellent maternal relative is still alive, and is to take tea with me this evening, D. V. Beware of simulated feeling; it is hypocrisy's first cousin; it is especially dangerous to a preacher; for he who says one day, ' Go to, let me seem to

be pathetic,' may be nearer than he thinks to saying, ' Go to, let me seem to be virtuous, or earnest, or under sorrow for sin.' Depend upon it, Sappho loved her verses more sincerely than she did I haon, and Petrarch his sonnets better than Laura, who was indeed but his poetical stalking-horse. After you shall have once heard that muffled rattle of the clods on the coffin-lid of an irreparable loss, you will grow acquainted with a pathos that will make all elegies hateful. When I was of your age, I also for a time mistook my desire to write verses for an authentic call of my nature in that direction. But one day as I was going forth for a walk, with my head full of an 'Elegy on the death of Flirtilla,' and vainly groping after a rhyme for lily that should not be silly or chilly, I saw my eldest boy Homer busy over the rainwater hogshead, in that childish experiment at parthenogenesis, the changing a horsehair into a water-snake. An immersion of six weeks showed no change in the obstinate filament. Here was a stroke of unintended sarcasm. Had I not been doing in my study precisely what my boy was doing out of doors? Had my thoughts any more chance of coming to life by being submerged in

rhyme than his hair by soaking in water? I burned my elegy and took a course of Edwards on the Will. People do not make poetry; it is made out of *them* by a process for which I do not find myself fitted. Nevertheless, the writing of verses is a good rhetorical exercitation, as teaching us what to shun most carefully in prose. For prose bewitched is like window-glass with bubbles in it, distorting what it should show with pellucid veracity."

It is unwise to insist on doctrinal points as vital to religion. The Bread of Life is wholesome and sufficing in itself, but gulped down with these kickshaws cooked up by theologians, it is apt to produce an indigestion, nay, even at last an incurable dyspepsia of skepticism.

One of the most inexcusable weaknesses of Americans is in signing their names to what are called credentials. But for my interposition, a person who shall be nameless would have taken from this town a recommendation for an office of trust subscribed by the selectmen and all the voters of both parties, ascribing to him as many good qualities as if it had been his tombstone. The excuse was that it would be well for the town to be rid of him, as it would erelong be obliged to maintain him. I would not refuse my name to modest merit, but I would be as cautious as in signing a bond. [I trust I shall be subjected to no imputation of unbecoming vanity, if I mention the fact that Mr. W. indorsed my own qualifications as teacher of the high-school at Pequash Junction. J. H.] When I see a certificate of character with everybody's name to it, I regard it as a letter of introduction from the Devil. Never give a man your name unless you are willing to trust him with your reputation.

There seem nowadays to be two sources of literary inspiration, — fulness of mind and emptiness of pocket.

I am often struck, especially in reading Montaigne, with the obviousness and familiarity of a great writer's thoughts, and the freshness they gain because said by him. The truth is, we mix their greatness with all they say and give it our best attention. Johannes Faber sic cogitavit, would be no enticing preface to a book, but an accredited name gives credit like the signature of a note of hand. It is the advantage of fame that it is always privileged to take the world by the button, and a thing is weightier for Shakespeare's uttering it by the whole amount of his personality.

It is singular how impatient men are with overpraise of others, how patient with overpraise of themselves; and yet the one does them no injury, while the other may be their ruin.

People are apt to confound mere alertness of mind with attention. The one is but the flying abroad of all the faculties to the open doors and windows at every passing rumor; the other is the concentration of every one of them in a single focus, as in the alchemist over his alembic at the moment of expected projection. Attention is the stuff that memory is made of, and memory is accumulated genius.

Do not look for the Millennium as imminent. One generation is apt to get all the wear it can out of the cast clothes of the

last, and is always sure to use up every paling of the old fence that will hold a nail in building the new.

You suspect a kind of vanity in my genealogical enthusiasm. Perhaps you are right; but it is a universal foible. Where it does not show itself in a personal and private way, it becomes public and gregarious. We flatter ourselves in the Pilgrim Fathers, and the Virginian offshoot of a transported convict swells with the fancy of a cavalier ancestry. Pride of birth, I have noticed, takes two forms. One complacently traces himself up to a coronet; another, defiantly, to a lapstone. The sentiment is precisely the same in both cases, only that one is the positive and the other the negative pole of it.

Seeing a goat the other day kneeling in order to graze with less trouble, it seemed to me a type of the common notion of prayer. Most people are ready enough to go down on their knees for material blessings, but how few for those spiritual gifts which alone are an answer to our orisons, if we but knew it !

## 286 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Some people, nowadays, seem to have hit upon a new moralization of the moth and the candle. They would lock up the light of Truth, lest poor Psyche should put it out in her effort to draw nigh to it.

### No. X.

# MR. HOSEA BIGLOW TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

DEAR SIR, — Your letter come to han', Requestin' me to please be funny;
But I ain't made upon a plan Thet knows wut's comin', gall or honey:
Ther' 's times the world doos look so queer, Odd fancies come afore I call 'em;
An' then agin, for half a year, No preacher 'thout a call 's more solemn.
You 're 'n want o' sunthin' light an' cute, Rattlin' an' shrewd an' kin' o' jingleish,
An' wish, pervidin' it 'ould suit, I 'd take an' citify my English.
I ken write long-tailed, ef I please, — But when I 'm jokin', no, I thankee;

Then, 'fore I know it, my idees Run helter-skelter into Yankee.

Sence I begun to scribble rhyme,

I tell ye wut, I hain't ben foolin';

The parson's books, life, death, an' time Hev took some trouble with my schoolin'; 288

Nor th' airth don't git put out with me, Thet love her 'z though she wuz a woman; Why, th' ain't a bird upon the tree But half forgives my bein' human. An' yit I love th' unhighschooled way Ol' farmers hed when I wuz younger; Their talk wuz meatier, an' 'ould stay, While book-froth seems to whet your hunger; For puttin' in a downright lick 'Twixt Humbug's eyes, ther' 's few can metch it. An' then it helves my thoughts ez slick Ez stret-grained hickory doos a hetchet. But when I can't, I can't, thet's all, For Natur' won't put up with gullin'; Idees you hev to shove an' haul Like a druv pig ain't wuth a mullein; Live thoughts ain't sent for; thru all rifts O' sense they pour an' resh ye onwards, Like rivers when south-lyin' drifts Feel thet th' old airth 's a-wheelin' sunwards. Time wuz, the rhymes come crowdin' thick Ez office-seekers arter 'lection, An' into ary place 'ould stick

Without no bother nor objection; But sence the war my thoughts hang back Ez though I wanted to enlist 'em, An' subs'tutes, — *they* don't never lack, But then they 'll slope afore you've mist 'em.

Nothin' don't seem like wut it wuz;

I can't see wut there is to hender, An' yit my brains jes' go buzz, buzz, Like bumblebees agin a winder;

'Fore these times come, in all airth's row,

Ther' wuz one quiet place, my head in,

Where I could hide an' think, - but now

It's all one teeter, hopin', dreadin'.

Where 's Peace? I start, some clear-blown night,

When gaunt stone walls grow numb an' number,

An', creakin' 'cross the snow-crus' white, Walk the col' starlight into summer;

Up grows the moon, an' swell by swell

Thru the pale pasturs silvers dimmer Than the last smile thet strives to tell

O' love gone heavenward in its shimmer.

I hev ben gladder o' sech things

Than cocks o' spring or bees o' clover, They filled my heart with livin' springs,

But now they seem to freeze 'em over ; Sights innercent ez babes on knee,

Peaceful ez eyes o' pastur'd cattle, Jes' coz they be so, seem to me

To rile me more with thoughts o' battle.

### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

In-doors an' out by spells I try; Ma'am Natur' keeps her spin-wheel goin',
But leaves my natur' stiff and dry Ez fiel's o' clover arter mowin';
An' her jes' keepin' on the same, Calmer 'n a clock, an' never carin',
An' findin' nary thing to blame, Is wus than ef she took to swearin'.
Snow-flakes come whisperin' on the pane The charm makes blazin' logs so pleasant,

But I can't hark to wut they 're say'n',

With Grant or Sherman ollers present; The chimbleys shudder in the gale,

Thet lulls, then suddin takes to flappin' Like a shot hawk, but all's ez stale To me ez so much sperit-rappin'.

Under the yaller-pines I house,

When sunshine makes 'em all sweet-scented, An' hear among their furry boughs

The baskin' west-wind purr contented, While 'way o'erhead, ez sweet an' low

Ez distant bells thet ring for meetin', The wedged wil' geese their bugles blow, Further an' further South retreatin'.

Or up the slippery knob I strain An' see a hunderd hills like islan's Lift their blue woods in broken chain Out o' the sea o' snowy silence;

### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

The farm-smokes, sweetes' sight on airth, Slow thru the winter air a-shrinkin' Seem kin' o' sad, an' roun' the hearth Of empty places set me thinkin'.

Beaver roars hoarse with meltin' snows. An' rattles di'mon's from his granite; Time wuz, he snatched away my prose, An' into psalms or satires ran it; But he, nor all the rest thet once Started my blood to country-dances, Can't set me goin' more 'n a dunce Thet hain't no use for dreams an' fancies. Rat-tat-tattle thru the street I hear the drummers makin' riot. An' I set thinkin' o' the feet . Thet follered once an' now are quiet, ---White feet ez snowdrops innercent, Thet never knowed the paths o' Satan, Whose comin' step ther' 's ears thet won't, No, not lifelong, leave off awaitin'.

Why, hain't I held 'em on my knee? Did n't I love to see 'em growin',
Three likely lads ez wal could be, Hahnsome an' brave an' not tu knowin'?
I set an' look into the blaze Whose natur', jes' like theirn, keeps climbin',
Ez long 'z it lives, in shinin' ways, An' half despise myself for rhymin'. Wut 's words to them whose faith an' truth On War's red techstone rang true metal, Who ventered life an' love an' youth For the gret prize o' death in battle ? To him who, deadly hurt, agen Flashed on afore the charge's thunder, Tippin' with fire the bolt of men

Thet rived the Rebel line asunder?

'T ain't right to hev the young go fust, All throbbin' full o' gifts an' graces, Leavin' life's paupers dry ez dust

To try an' make b'lieve fill their places: Nothin' but tells us wut we miss,

Ther' 's gaps our lives can't never fay in, An' *thet* world seems so fur from this Lef' for us loafers to grow gray in !

My eyes cloud up for rain ; my mouth Will take to twitchin' roun' the corners ;I pity mothers, tu, down South, For all they sot among the scorners :

I 'd sooner take my chance to stan'

At Jedgment where your meanest slave is, Than at God's bar hol' up a han'

Ez drippin' red ez yourn, Jeff Davis !

Come, Peace! not like a mourner bowed For honor lost an' dear ones wasted, But proud, to meet a people proud, With eyes thet tell o' triumph tasted!

Come with han' grippin' on the hilt, An' step thet proves ye Victory's daughter! Longin' for you, our sperits wilt Like shipwrecked men's on raf's for water.

Come, while our country feels the lift Of a gret instinct shoutin' forwards, An' knows thet freedom ain't a gift Thet tarries long in han's o' cowards ! Come, sech ez mothers prayed for, when They kissed their cross with lips thet quivered, An' bring fair wages for brave men,

A nation saved, a race delivered !

## No. XI.

# MR. HOSEA BIGLOW'S SPEECH IN . MARCH MEETING.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

JAALAM, April 5, 1866.

My dear Sir, -

(an' noticin' by your kiver thet you're some dearer than wut you wuz, I enclose the deffrence) I dunno ez I know jest how to interdooce this las' perduction of my mews, ez Parson Wilbur allus called 'em, which is goin' to be the last an' stay the last onless sunthin' pertikler sh'd interfear which I don't expec' ner I wun't yield tu ef it wuz ez pressin' ez a deppity Shiriff. Sence Mr. Wilbur's disease I hev n't hed no one thet could dror out my talons. He ust to kind o' wine me up an' set the penderlum agoin, an' then somehow I seemed to go on tick as it wear tell I run down, but the noo minister ain't of the same brewin' nor I can't seem to git ahold of no kine of huming nater in him but sort of slide rite off as you du on the

eedge of a mow. Minnysteeril natur is wal enough an' a site better 'n most other kines I know on, but the other sort sech as Welbor hed wuz of the Lord's makin' an' naterally more wonderfle an' sweet tastin' leastways to me so fur as heerd from. He used to interdooce 'em smooth ez ile athout sayin' nothin' in pertickler an' I misdoubt he did n't set so much by the sec'nd Ceres as wut he done by the Fust, fact, he let on onet thet his mine misgive him of a sort of fallin' off in spots. He wuz as outspoken as a norwester he wuz, but I tole him I hoped the fall wuz from so high up thet a feller could ketch a good many times fust afore comin' bunt onto the ground as I see Jethro C. Swett from the meetin' house steeple up to th' old perrish, an' took up for dead but he's alive now an' spry as wut you be. Turnin' of it over I recclected how they ust to put wut they called Argymunce onto the frunts of poymns, like poorches afore housen whare you could rest ye a spell whilst you wuz concludin' whether you 'd go in or nut espeshully ware tha wuz darters, though I most allus found it the best plen to go in fust an' think afterwards an' the gals likes it best tu. I dno as speechis ever hez any

argimunts to 'em, I never see none thet hed an' I guess they never du but tha must allus be a B'ginnin' to everythin' athout it is Etarnity so I'll begin rite away an' anybody may put it afore any of his speeches ef it soots an' welcome. I don't elaim no paytent.

#### THE ARGYMUNT.

Interdueshin wich may be skipt. Begins by talkin' about himself : thet 's jest natur an' most gin'ally allus pleasin', 1 b'leeve 1 've notist, to one of the cumpany, an' thet's more than wut you can say of most speshes of talkin'. Nex' comes the gittin' the goodwill of the orjunce by lettin' 'em gether from wut you kind of ex'dentally let drop thet they air about East, A one, an' no mistaik, skare 'em up an' take 'em as they rise. Spring interdooced with a fiew approput flours. Speach finally begins witch nobuddy need n't feel obolygated to read as I never read 'em an' never shell this one ag'in Subjick staited; expanded; delayted; extended. Pump lively. Subjick staited ag'in so 's to avide all mistaiks. Ginnle remarks ; continooed ; kerried on ; pushed furder ; kind o' gin out. Subjiek restaited ; dielooted; stirred up permiscoous. Pump ag'in.

Gits back to where he sot out. Can't seem to stay thair. Ketches into Mr. Seaward's hair. Breaks loose ag'in an' staits his subjick; stretches it; turns it; folds it; onfolds it; folds it ag'in so 's 't no one can't find it. Argoos with an imedginary bean thet ain't aloud to say nothin' in repleye. Gives him a real good dressin' an' is settysfide he 's rite. Gits into Johnson's hair. No use tryin' to git into his head. Gives it up. Hez to stait his subjick ag'in; does it back-'ards, sideways, eendways, criss-cross, bevellin', noways. Gits finally red on it. Concloods. Concloods more. Reads some xtrax. Sees his subjick a-nosin' round arter him ag'in. Tries to avide it. Wun't du. Misstates it. Can't conjectur' no other plawsable way of staytin' on it. Tries pump. No fx. Finely concloods to conclood. Yeels the flore

You kin spall an' punctooate thet as you please. I allus do, it kind of puts a noo soot of elose onto a word, thisere funattick spellin' doos an' takes 'em out of the prissen dress they wair in the Dixonary. Ef I squeeze the cents out of 'em it 's the main thing, an' wut they wuz made for; wut 's left 's jest pummis.

#### THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

Mistur Wilbur sez he to me onct, sez he, "Hosee," sez he, "in litterytoor the only good thing is Natur. It's amazin' hard to come at," sez he, " but onct git it an' you 've gut everythin'. Wut 's the sweetest small on airth?" sez he. "Noomone hay," sez I, pooty bresk, for he wuz allus hankerin' round in havin'. "Nawthin' of the kine," sez he. "My leetle Huldy's breath," sez I ag'in. "You 're a good lad," sez he, his eyes sort of ripplin' like, for he lost a babe onct nigh about her age, - "You 're a good lad; but 't ain't thet nuther," sez he. " Ef you want to know," sez he, "open your winder of a mornin' et ary season, and you 'll larn thet the best of perfooms is jest fresh air, fresh air," sez he, emphysizin', " athout no mixtur. Thet's wut I call natur in writin', and it bathes my lungs and washes 'em sweet whenever I git a whiff on 't," sez he. I offen think o' thet when I set down to write, but the winders air so ept to git stuck, an' breakin' a pane costs sunthin'.

Yourn for the last time,

Nut to be continuoed, HOSEA BIGLOW.

I DON'T much s'pose hows'ever I should plen it, I could git boosted into th' House or Sennit, --Nut while the twolegged gab-machine 's so plenty, 'Nablin' one man to du the talk o' twenty ; I 'm one o' them thet finds it ruther hard To mannyfactur' wisdom by the yard, An' maysure off, accordin' to demand, The piece-goods el'kence that I keep on hand, The same ole pattern runnin' thru an' thru, An' nothin' but the customer thet 's new. I sometimes think, the furder on I go, Thet it gits harder to feel sure I know, An' when I 've settled my idees, I find 'T war n't I sheered most in makin' up my mind ; 'T wuz this an' thet an' t' other thing thet done it, Sunthin' in th' air, I could n' seek nor shun it. Mos' folks go off so quick now in discussion, All th' ole flint locks seems altered to percussion, Whilst I in agin' sometimes git a hint Thet I 'm percussion changin' back to flint; Wal, ef it 's so, I ain't agoin' to werrit, For th' ole Queen's-arm hez this pertickler merit, ---

It gives the mind a hahnsome wedth o' margin To kin' o make its will afore dischargin': I can't make out but jest one ginnle rule, — No man need go an' *make* himself a fool, Nor jedgment ain't like mutton, thet can't bear Cookin' tu long, nor be took up tu rare.

Ez I wuz say'n', I haint no chance to speak So 's 't all the country dreads me onct a week, But I 've consid'ble o' thet sort o' head Thet sets to home an' thinks wut might be said. The sense thet grows an' werrits underneath, Comin' belated like your wisdom-teeth, An' git so el'kent, sometimes, to my gardin Thet I don' vally public life a fardin'. Our Parson Wilbur (blessin's on his head!) 'Mongst other stories of ole times he hed, Talked of a feller thet rehearsed his spreads Beforehan' to his rows o' kebbige-heads, (Ef 't war n't Demossenes, I guess 't wuz Sisro,) Appealin' fust to thet an' then to this row, Accordin' ez he thought thet his idees Their diff'runt ev'riges o' brains 'ould please ; "An'," sez the Parson, " to hit right, you must Git used to maysurin' your hearers fust; For, take my word for 't, when all 's come an' past.

The kebbige-heads 'll cair the day et last; Th' ain't ben a meetin' sence the worl' begun But they made (raw or biled ones) ten to one."

I 've allus foun' 'em, I allow, sence then About ez good for talkin' to ez men;
They 'll take edvice, like other folks, to keep, (To use it 'ould be holdin' on 't tu cheap,)
They listen wal, don' kick up when you scold 'em, An' ef they 've tongues, hev sense enough to hold 'em; Though th' ain't no denger we shall lose the breed,

I gin'lly keep a score or so for seed,
An' when my sappiness gits spry in spring,
So 's 't my tongue itches to run on full swing,
I fin' 'em ready-planted in March-meetin',
Warm ez a lýceum-audience in their greetin',
An' pleased to hear my spoutin' frum the fence. —

Comin', ez 't doos, entirely free 'f expense. This year I made the follerin' observations Extrump'ry, like most other tri'ls o' patience, An', no reporters bein' sent express To work their abstrac's up into a mess Ez like th' oridg'nal ez a woodcut pictur' Thet chokes the life out like a boy-constrictor, I 've writ 'em out, an' so avide all jeal'sies 'Twixt nonsense o' my own an' some one's else's.

(N. B. Reporters gin'lly git a hint
To make dull orjunces seem 'live in print,
An', ez I hev t' report myself, I vum,
I 'll put th' applauses where they 'd ough' to come !)

MY FELLER KEBBIGE-HEADS, who look so green, I vow to gracious thet ef I could dreen The world of all its hearers but jest you, 'T would leave 'bout all tha' is wuth talkin' to, An' you, my ven'able ol' frien's, thet show Upon your crowns a sprinklin' o' March snow, Ez ef mild Time had christened every sense For wisdom's church o' second innocence, Nut Age's winter, no, no sech a thing, But jest a kin' o' slipppin'-back o' spring, — [Sev'ril neses blowed.]

We 've gathered here, ez ushle, to decide Which is the Lord's an' which is Satan's side, Coz all the good or evil thet can heppen Is 'long o' which on 'em you choose for Cappen. [Cries o' "Thet 's so ! "]

Aprul 's come back ; the swellin' buds of oak Dim the fur hillsides with a purplish smoke ;
The brooks are loose an', singing to be seen, (Like gals,) make all the hollers soft an' green ;
The birds are here, for all the season 's late ;
They take the sun's height an' don' never wait ;
Soon 'z he officially declares it 's spring
Their light hearts lift 'em on a north'ard wing,
An' th' ain't an acre, fur ez you can hear,
Can't by the music tell the time o' year ;
But thet white dove Carliny scared away,
Five year ago, jes' sech an Aprul day ;
Péace, that we hoped 'ould come an' build last year

An' coo by every housedoor, is n't here, — No, nor wun't never be, for all our jaw, Till we're ez brave in pol'tics ez in war! O Lord, ef folks wuz made so 's 't they could see

The begnet-pint there is to an idee ! [Sensation.] Ten times the danger in 'em th' is in steel; They run your soul thru an' you never feel, But crawl about an' seem to think you 're livin', Poor shells o' men, nut wuth the Lord's forgivin', Till you come bunt ag'in a real live feet, An' go to pieces when you'd ough' to ect! Thet kin' o' begnet 's wut we 're crossin' now, An' no man, fit to nevvigate a scow, 'Ould stan' expectin' help from Kingdom Come, While t' other side druy their cold iron home.

My frien's, you never gethered from my mouth, No, nut one word ag'in the South ez South, Nor th' ain't a livin' man, white, brown, nor black,

Gladder 'n wut I should be to take 'em back ; But all I ask of Uncle Sam is fust

To write up on his door, "No goods on trust;" [Cries of "Thet's the ticket!"]

Give us cash down in ekle laws for all, An' they 'll be snug inside afore nex' fall. Give wut they ask, an' we shell hev Jamaker, Wuth minus some consid'able an acre; Give wut they need, an' we shell git 'fore long A nation all one piece, rich, peacefle, strong; Make 'em Amerikin, an' they 'll begin To love their country ez they loved their sin; Let 'em stay Southun, an' you 've kep' a sore Ready to fester ez it done afore. No mortle man can boast of perfie' vision, But the one moleblin' thing is Indecision, An' th' ain't no futur' for the man nor state Thet out of j-u-s-t can't spell great. Some folks 'ould call thet reddikle; do you? 'T was commonsense afore the war wuz thru; *Thet* loaded all our guns an' made 'em speak So 's 't Europe heared 'em clearn acrost the creek;

" They 're drivin' o' their spiles down now," sez she,

"To the hard grennit o' God's fust idee; Ef they reach thet, Democ'cy need n't fear The tallest airthquakes we can git up here." Some call 't insultin' to ask ary pledge, An' say 't will only set their teeth on edge, But folks you 've jest licked, fur 'z I ever see, Are 'bout ez mad 'z they wal know how to be; It 's better than the Rebs themselves expected 'Fore they see Uncle Sam wilt down henpected; Be kind 'z yon please, but fustly make things fast,

For plain Truth 's all the kindness thet 'll last; Ef treason is a crime, ez *some* folks say, How could we punish it a milder way Than sayin' to 'em, "Brethren, lookee here, We 'll jes' divide things with ye, sheer an' sheer, An sence both come o' pooty strongbacked daddies,

You take the Darkies, ez we 've took the Paddies; Ign'ant an' poor we took 'em by the hand, An' they 're the bones an' sinners o' the land." I ain't o' them thet fancy there 's a loss on Every inves'ment thet don't start from Bos'on; But I know this: our money 's safest trusted In sunthin', come wut will, thet *can't* be busted, An' thet 's the old Amerikin idee, To make a man a Man an' let him be. [Gret applause.]

Ez for their l'yalty, don't take a goad to 't, But I do' want to block their only road to 't By lettin' 'em believe thet they can git Mor 'n wut they lost, out of our little wit : I tell ye wut, I 'm 'fraid we'll drif' to leeward 'Thout we can put more stiffenin' into Seward ; He seems to think Columby 'd better ect Like a scared widder with a boy stiff-neeked Thet stomps an' swears he wun't come in to supper ;

She mus' set up for him, ez weak ez Tupper, Keepin' the Constitution on to warm, Tell he 'll eccept her 'pologies in form : The neighbors tell her he 's a cross-grained cuss Thet needs a hidin' 'fore he comes to wus; "No," sez Ma Seward, "he 's ez good 'z the best, All he wants now is sugar-plums an' rest;" "He sarsed my Pa," sez one; "He stoned my son."

Another edds. "Oh, wal, 't wuz jest his fun." "He tried to shoot our Uncle Samwell dead." "'T wuz only tryin' a noo gun he hed." "Wal, all we ask 's to hev it understood You'll take his gun away from him for good; We don't, wal, not exac'ly, like his play, Seein' he allus kin' o' shoots our way. You kill your fatted calves to no good eend, "Thout his fust sayin', 'Mother, I hev sinned !'" ["Amen!" from Deac'n Greenleaf.]

The Pres'dunt he thinks thet the slickest plan 'Ould be t' allow thet he 's our on'y man, An' thet we fit thru all thet dreffle war Jes' for his private glory an' eclor; "Nobody ain't a Union man," sez he, "'Thout he agrees thru thick an' thin, with me; War n't Andrew Jackson's 'nitials jes' like mine? An' ain't thet sunthin' like a right divine To cut up ez kentenkerous ez I please, An' treat your Congress like a nest o' fleas?" Wal, I expec' the People would n' care, if The question now wuz techin' bank or tariff, But I conclude they 've 'bout made up their mind This ain't the fittest time to go it blind, Nor these ain't metters thet with pol'tics swings, But goes 'way down amongst the roots o' things ; Coz Sumner talked o' whitewashin' one day They wun't let four years' war be throwed away. "Let the South hev her rights?" They say, "Thet 's you !

But nut greb hold of other folks's tu."

Who owns this country? is it they or Andy? Leastways it ough' to be the People and he; Let him be senior pardner, ef he 's so, But let them kin' o' smuggle in ez Co; [Laughter.] Did he diskiver it? Consid'ble numbers Think thet the job wus taken by Columbus. Did he set tu an' make it wut it is? Ef so, I guess the One-Man-power hez riz. Did he put thru the rebbles, clear the docket, An' pay th' expenses out of his own pocket? Ef thet 's the case, then everythin' I exes Is t' hev him come an' pay my ennooal texes. [Profound sensation.] Was 't he thet shou'dered all them million guns? Did he lose all the fathers, brothers, sons? Is this ere pop'lar gov'ment thet we run A kin' o' sulky, made to kerry one? An' is the country goin' to knuckle down To hey Smith sort their letters 'stid o' Brown ? Who wuz the 'Nited States 'fore Richmon' fell ? Wuz the South needfle their full name to spell? An' can't we spell it in thet short-han' way Till th' underpinnin' 's settled so 's to stay? Who cares for the Resolves of '61, Thet tried to coax an airthquake with a bun? Hez act'ly nothin' taken place sence then To larn folks they must hendle fects like men? Ain't this the true p'int? Did the Rebs accep' 'em ?

Ef nut, whose fault is 't thet we hev n't kep' 'em ?

- War n't there two sides? an' don't it stend to reason
- Thet this week's 'Nited States ain't las' week's treason?

When all these sums is done, with nothin' missed, An' nut afore, this school 'll be dismissed.

I knowed ez wal ez though I 'd seen 't with eyes Thet when the war wuz over copper 'd rise, An' thet we 'd hev a rile-up in our kettle 'T would need Leviathan's whole skin to settle; I thought 'twould take about a generation 'Fore we could wal begin to be a nation, But I allow I never did imegine 'T would be our Pres'dunt thet 'ould drive a wedge in

To keep the split from closin' ef it could, An' healin' over with new wholesome wood; For th' ain't no chance o' healin' while they think Thet law an' guv'ment 's only printer's ink; I mus' confess I thank him for discoverin' The curus way in which the States are sovereign; They ain't nut quite enough so to rebel, But, when they fin' it 's costly to raise h—, [A groan from Deac'n G.]

Why, then, for jes' the same superl'tive reason, They 're most too much so to be tetched for treason;

They can't go out, but ef they somehow du, Their sovereignty don't noways go out tu;

The State goes out, the sovereignty don't stir,

But stays to keep the door ajar for her.

He thinks secession never took 'em out,

An' mebby he 's correc', but I misdoubt;

Ef they war n't out, then why, 'n the name o' sin,

Make all this row 'bout lettin' of 'em in ?

In law, p'r'aps nut; but there 's a diffurence, ruther,

Betwixt your mother-'n-law an' real mother,

[Derisive cheers.]

An' I, for one, shall wish they 'd all been som'eres,

Long 'z U. S. Texes are sech reg'lar comers. But, oh my patience! must we wriggle back Into th' ole crooked, pettyfoggin' track, When our artil'ry-wheels a road hev cut Stret to our purpose ef we keep the rut? War 's jes' dead waste excep' to wipe the slate Clean for the cyph'rin' of some nobler fate.

[Applause.]

Ez for dependin' on their oaths an thet,

"T wun't bind 'em more 'n the ribbin roun' my het;

I heared a fable once from Othniel Starns, Thet pints it slick ez weathercocks do barns : Onct on a time the wolves hed certing rights Inside the fold ; they used to sleep there nights. An', bein' cousins o' the dogs, they took Their turns et watchin', reg'lar ez a book ; But somehow, when the dogs hed gut asleep, Their love o' mutton beat their love o' sheep, Till gradilly the shepherds come to see Things war n't agoin' ez they 'd ough' to be; So they sent off a deacon to remonstrate Along 'th the wolves an' urge 'em to go on straight;

They did n' seem to set much by the deacon, Nor preachin' did n' cow 'em, nut to speak on ; Fin'ly they swore thet they 'd go out an' stay, An' hev their fill o' mutton every day ; Then dogs an' shepherds, after much hard dammin', [Groan from Deac'n G.] Turned tu an' give 'em a tormented lammin', An' sez, "Ye sha'n't go out, the murrain rot ye, To keep us wastin' half our time to watch ye !"

But then the question come, How live together 'Thout losin' sleep, nor nary yew nor wether ? Now there wuz some dogs (noways wuth their keep)

Thet sheered their cousins' tastes an' sheered the sheep;

They sez, "Be gin'rous, let 'em swear right in,

An', ef they backslide, let 'em swear ag'in;

- Jes' let 'em put on sheep-skins whilst they 're swearin';
- To ask for more 'ould be beyond all bearin'."
- "Be gin'rous for yourselves, where you 're to pay,

Thet's the best prectice," sez a shepherd gray; "Ez for their oaths they wun't be wuth a button, Long 'z you don't cure 'em o' their taste for mutton;

Th' ain't but one solid way, howe'er you puzzle : Tell they 're convarted, let 'em wear a muzzle.''

[Cries of "Bully for you !"]

I've noticed thet each half-baked scheme's abetters

Are in the hebbit o' producin' letters Writ by all sorts o' never-heared-on fellers, 'Bout ez oridge'nal ez the wind in bellers; I 've noticed, tu, it's the quack med'cines gits (An' needs) the grettest heaps o' stiffykits; [Two apothekeries goes out.]

Now, sence I lef' off creepin' on all fours, I hain't ast no man to endorse my course; It's full ez cheap to be your own endorser, An' ef I've made a cup, I'll fin' the saucer; But I 've some letters here from t' other side, An' them 's the sort thet helps me to decide; Tell me for wut the copper-comp'nies hanker, An' I'll tell you jest where it 's safe to anchor. [Faint hiss.]

Fus'ly the Hon'ble B. O. Sawin writes Thet for a spell he could n' sleep o' nights, Puzzlin' which side wuz preudentest to pin to, Which wuz th' ole homestead, which the temp'ry leanto;

Et fust he jedged 't would right-side-up his pan

To come out ez a 'ridge'nal Union man,
"But now," he sez, "I ain't nut quite so fresh;
The winnin' horse is goin' to be Secesh;
You might, las' spring, hev eas'ly walked the course,
'Fore we contrived to doctor th' Union horse;

Now we're the ones to walk aroun' the nex' track:

Jest you take hold an' read the follerin' extrae', Out of a letter I received last week From an ole frien' thet never sprung a leak, A Nothun Dem'erat o' th' ole Jarsey blue, Born coppersheathed an' copperfastened tu."

- "These four years past it hez been tough To say which side a feller went for ; Gnideposts all gone, roads muddy 'n' rough, An' nothin' duin' wut 't wuz meant for ; Pickets a-firin' left an' right, Both sides a lettin' rip et sight. — Life war n't wuth hardly payin' rent for.
- Columby gut her back up so, It war n't no use a-tryin' to stop her, — War's emptin's riled her very dough An' made it rise an' act improper;
  T wnz full ez much ez 1 could du To jes' lay low an' worry thru',
  Thont hevin' to sell out my copper.

"Afore the war your mod'rit men Could set an' sun 'em on the fences, Cyph'rin' the chances up, an' then Jump off which way bes' paid expenses; Sence, 't wus so resky ary way, I did n't hardly darst to say I 'greed with Paley's Evidences. [Groan from Deac'n G.]

"Ask Mac ef tryin' to set the fence War n't like bein' rid upon a rail on 't, Headin' your party with a sense O' bein' tipjint in the tail on 't, And tryin' to think thet, on the whole, You kin' o' quasi own your soul When Belmont's gut a bill o' sale on 't? [Three cheers for Grant and Sherman.]

"Come peace, I sposed thet folks 'ould like Their pol'tics done ag'in by proxy, Give their noo loves the bag an' strike A fresh trade with their reg'lar doxy; But the drag 's broke, now slavery 's gone, An' there 's gret resk they 'll blunder on, Ef they ain't stopped, to real Democ'cy.

"We 've gut an awful row to hoe In this 'ere job o' reconstructin'; Folks dunno skurce which way to go, Where th' ain't some boghole to be ducked in;

### 314 THE BIGLOW PAPERS.

But one thing 's clear ; there *is* a crack, Ef we pry hard, 'twixt white an' black, Where the old makebate can be tucked in.

- "No white man sets in airth's broad aisle Thet I ain't willin' 't own ez brother, An' ef he 's heppened to strike ile, I dunno, fin'ly, but I 'd ruther; An' Paddies, long 'z they vote all right, Though they ain't jest a nat'ral white, I hold one on 'em good 'z another. [Applause.]
- "Wut is there lef' I 'd like to know, Ef 't ain't the difference o' color, To keep up self-respec' an' show The human natur' of a fullah? Wut good in bein' white, onless It 's fixed by law, nut lef' to guess, That we are smarter an' they duller?
- "Ef we 're to hev our ekle rights, "T wun't du to 'low no competition; Th' ole debt doo us for bein' whites Ain't safe onless we stop th' emission O' these noo notes, whose specie base Is human natur', 'thout no trace O' shape, nor color, nor condition. [Contineod applause.]
- "So fur I 'd writ an' could n' jedge Aboard wut boat I 'd best take pessige,

My brains all mincement, 'thout no edge Upon 'em more than tu a sessige, But now it seems ez though I see Sunthin' resemblin' an idee, Sence Johnson's speech an' veto message.

- "I like the speech best, I confess, The logic, preudence, an' good taste on 't, An' it 's so mad, I ruther guess There 's some dependence to be placed on 't; [Laughter.]
  It 's narrer, but 'twixt you an' me, Out o' the allies o' J. D.
  - A temp'ry party can be based on 't.
- "Jes' to hold on till Johnson 's thru An' dug his Presidential grave is, An' then ! — who knows but we could slew The country roun' to put in —— ? Wun't some folks rare up when we pull Out o' their eyes our Union wool An' larn 'em wut a p'lit'ele shave is !
- "Oh, did it seem 'z ef Providunce *Could* ever send a second Tyler ? To see the South all back to once, Reapin' the spiles o' the Freesiler, Is cute ez though an ingineer Should claim th' old iron for his sheer Coz 't was himself that bust the biler ! " [Gret laughter.]

Thet tells the story ! Thet 's wut we shall git By tryin squirtguns on the burnin' Pit; For the day never comes when it 'll du To kick off Dooty like a worn-out shoe. I seem to hear a whisperin' in the air, A sighin' like, of unconsoled despair, Thet comes from nowhere an' from everywhere, An' seems to say, "Why died we? war n't it, then, To settle, once for all, thet men wuz men !

Oh, airth's sweet cup snetched from us barely tasted,

The grave's real chill is feelin' life wuz wasted ! Oh, you we lef', long-lingerin' et the door,

Lovin' you best, coz we loved Her the more,

Thet Death, not we, had conquered, we should feel

Ef she upon our memory turned her heel, An' unregretful throwed us all away To flaunt it in a Blind Man's Holiday!"

My frien's I 've talked nigh on to long enough. I hain't no call to bore ye coz ye 're tough ; My lungs are sound, an' our own v'ice delights Our ears, but even kebbige-heads hez rights. It 's the las' time thet I shell e'er address ye, But you 'll soon fin' some new tormentor : bless ye !

[Tumult'ous applause and cries of "Go on !" "Don't stop!"]

# INDEX.

# A.

- A. wants his axe ground, 191.
- Abraham (Lincoln), his constitutional scruples, 190.
- Abuse, an, its usefulness, 229.
- Adam, his fall, 244 how if he had bitten a sweet apple? 256.
- grandfather, forged will Adam, of, 153.

Allsmash, the eternal, 204.

Americans bebrothered, 137.

- Antiquaries, Royal Society of Northern, 213. Antony of Padua, Saint, happy
- in his hearers, 165.
- Applause, popular, the summum bonum, 220.
- Ar c'houskezik, an evil spirit, 165.
- Ardennes, Wild Boar of, an an-cestor of Rev. Mr. Wilbur, 101.
- Aristocracy, British, their natural sympathies, 183.
- Atropos, a lady skilful with the scissors, 253
- Austin, Saint, prayer of, 100. Austrian eagle split, 230.

# В.

B., a Congressman, vide A.

- Bacon, his rebellion, 168.
- Bacon, Lord, quoted, 167, 170. Bacon, Lord, quoted, 167, 170. Jounds a Baptist society in Jaalam, A. D. 1830, 277. Bartlett, Mr., mistaken, 130. Beast, tenth horn of, applied to
- recent events, 249.

Beaufort, 207.

- Beauregard (real name Toutant), 143, 189.
- Beaver, brook, 291.
- Behn, Mr. Aphra, quoted, 168.
- Bentley, his heroic method with Milton, 214.
- Bible, not composed for use of colored persons, 176.
- Biglow, Hosea, Esquire, his labors in writing autographs, 99 - visits the Judge and has a pleasant time, 130 - born in Middlesex County, 143 - his favorite walks, *ib*. - his gifted pen, 200 — born and bred in the country, 236 — feels his sap start in spring, 238 — is at times unsocial, 239 — the school-house where he learned his a-b-c, 240 - falls asleep, 241 - his ancestor a Cromwellian colonel, 242 - finds it harder to make up his mind as he grows older, 244 - wishes he could write a song or two, 255 - liable to moods, 287 loves nature and is loved in return, 288 - describes some favorite haunts of his, 289-291 - his slain kindred, 291, 292his speech in March meeting, 295 - does not reckon on being sent to Congress, 299 — has no eloquence, *ib.* — his own re-porter, 301 — never abused the South, 303 — advise Uncle Sam, ib. — is not Boston-mad, 305 — bids farewell, 316.
- Billy, Extra, demagogus, 268, 269.
- Bjarna Grímólfsson, invents smoking, 216.

- Bobolink, the, 233. Boggs, a Norman name, 181.
- Bogus Four-Corners Weekly Meridian, 218.
- Bonds, Confederate, their specie basis cutlery, 117 - when payable (attention, British stockholders !), 204.
- Boston has a good opinion of itself, 145. Bowers, Mr. Arphaxad, an ingen-
- ious photographic artist, 213. Brains, poor substitute for, 147. Bream, their only business, 130.
- Brigadiers, nursing ones, tendency in to literary composi-tion, 108.
- Brigitta, viridis, 267.
- Britannia, her trident, 159.
- Brotherhood, subsides after election, 227. Brutus Four-Corners, 101.
- Buchanan, a wise and honest man, 183.
- Buffaloes, herd of, probable influence of tracts upon, 256.
- Bull, John, prophetic allusion to by Horace, 135 - his "Run," 143 — his mortgage, 153 — un-fortunate dip of, 204 — wool pulled over his eyes, 206.
- Buncombe, mutual privilege in, 189.
- Burke, Mr., his age of chivalry surpassed, 179.
- Burleigh, Lord, quoted for something said in Latin long before, 169.
- Burns, Robert, a Scottish poet, 129.
- Bushy Brook, 173.
- Butler, Bishop, 199.

# C.

- Cabbage-heads, the, always in majority, 300.
- Cabinet, English, makes a blunder, 139.
- Calyboosus, carcer, 272.
- Canaan in quarterly instalments,
- Captains, choice of, important,
- Carolina, foolish act of, 302.
- Caroline, case of, 137.
- Century, nineteenth, 184.

Chamberlayne, Doctor, consola-tory citation from, 170.

- Chance, an apothegm concern-ing, 107 is impatient, 246.
- Chaplain, a one-horse, sternwheeled variety of, 114.
- Charles I., accident to his neck, 245.
- Charles II., his restoration, how brought about, 245.
- Cicero, 300.
- Cincinnati, old, law and order party of, 230. Clotho, a Grecian lady, 253.
- Columbiads, the true fifteen-inch ones, 226.
- Columbus will perhaps be re-membered, 212-Columbus, thought by some to have discovered America, 307.
- Compromise system, the, illustrated, 223.
- Conciliation, its meaning, 256.
- Congress, a stumbling-block, 188. Co-operation defined, 182.
- Corduroy-road, a novel one, 109.
- Corner-stone, patent safety, 187.
- Cotton loan, its imaginary nature, 116.
- Country, Earth's biggest, gets a soul, 261. Court, Supreme, 190.
- Courts of law, English, their orthodoxy, 219.
- Cousins, British, our ci-devant,
- Credit defined, 205.
- Creditors all on Lincoln's side, 187.
- Crockett, a good rule of, 118.
- Cruden, Alexander, his Concordance, 102
- Currency, Ethiopian, inconven-iences of, 118.
- Cynthia, her hide as a means of conversion, 125.

# D.

- Dædalus first taught men to sit on fences, 171.
- Daniel in the lion's den, 112.
- Darkies, dread freedom, 187. Davis, Captain Isaac, finds out something to his advantage, 144.
- Davis, Jefferson (a new species

of martyr), has the latest ideas on all subjects, 117 - superior in financiering to patriarch Jacob, 119 -- is some, 185 carries Constitution in his hat, 188 - knows how to deal with his Congress, 188-astonished at his own piety, 202 — packed up for Nashville, 207 — tempted to believe his own lies, ib. - his snake egg, 225 - the blood on his hands, 292.

- De Bow (a famous political economist), 179. Democracy, false notion of, 192
- its privileges, 258.
- Demosthenes, 300.
- Dixie, the land of, 187.
- Doe, Hon. Preserved, speech of, 219 - 231
- Downing Street, 134.
- Dreams, something about, 241,
- Dwight, President, a hymn unjustly attributed to, 248.

# E.

- Eagle, national, the late, his estate administered upon, 122.
- Edwards, Jonathan, 282.
- Eggs, bad, the worst sort of, 230, 231.

- 230, 231.
  Emerson, 130.
  Emilius, Paulus, 140.
  Enfland, late Mother-Country, her want of tact, 131 merits as a lecturer, 133 her real greatness not to be forgotten, 140 not contented (unwisely) with her own stock of fools, 146-natural maker of international law, 147 - her theory thereof, 148 - makes a particularly disagreeable kind of sarse, ib. - somewhat given to bullying, 149 - has respectable relations, 150 - ought to be Columbia's friend, 151.
- Epimenides, the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, 165.
- Ericsson, his caloric engine, 125. Eriksson, Thorwald, slain by na-tives, 218.
- Essence peddlers, 192.
- Ethiopian, the, his first need, 199.

Ezekiel would make a poor figure at a caucus, 233.

#### F.

- Faber, Johannes, 283.
- Facts, their unamiability, 209compared to an old-fashioned stage-coach, 221.
- Falstaffii, legio, 268.
- Family-trees, a primitive forest of, 223.
- Fenianorum, rizæ, 267. Fergusson, his "Mutual Com-plaint," &c., 129. F. F., singular power of their
- F. F., singular power of their looks, 187. Fitz, Miss Parthenia Almira, a
- sheresiarch, 279.
- Flirt, Mrs., 168.
- Flirtilla, elegy on death of, 281.
- Floyd, a taking character, 204.
- Floydus, furcifer, 268.
- Fool, a cursed, his inalienable rights, 259.
- Fourth of July, ought to know its place, 227.
- France about to put her foot in it, 186.
- Friar, John, 138.

# G.

- Gabriel, his last trump, its pressing nature, 222.
- Gardiner, Lieutenant Lion, 143. Gentleman, high-toned Southern, scientifically classed, 171.
- Geese, how infallibly to make swans of, 146.
- Gideon, his sword needed, 155.
- Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, 217.
- God, the only honest dealer, 161. Goings, Mehetable, unfounded claim of, disproved, 131.

- Governor, our excellent, 100. Grandfather, Mr. Biglow's, safe advice of, 144. Grandfathers, the, knew some-
- thing, 155.
- Grand jurors, Southern, their way of finding a true bill, 113.
- Grantus, Dux, 269. Gravestones, the evidence of Gravestones, Dissenting ones held doubtful, 219.

# INDEX.

- Habeas corpus, new mode of suspending it, 202.
- Hail Columbia, raised, 113.
  Ham, his seed, 175 their privilege in the Bible, *ib.* immoral justification of, 177.
- Hampton Roads, disaster in, 199.
- Hat, a leaky one, 116.

- Hawkins, his whetstone, 125. Hawthorne, 130. Hay-rick, electrical experiments with, 258.
- Headlong, General, 140.
- Hell, the opinion of some concerning, 241 - breaks loose, 256.
- Hens, self-respect attributed to, 108.
- Herb, the Circean, 218.
- Herbert, George, next to David, 166.
- Hermon, fourth proof dew of, 175.
- Hessians, native American soldiers, 189.
- Hickory, Old, his method, 257.
- Higgses, their natural aristocracy of feeling, 180.
- Hitchcock, the Rev. Jeduthun, colleague of Mr. Wilbur, 101 letter from, containing notices of Mr. Wilbur, 247 - ditto, enclosing macaronic verses, 262 — teacher of high-school, 283.
- Hitchcock, Doctor, 214. Hogs, their dreams, 108.

- Holiday, blindman's, 316. Holmes, Dr., author of "Annals of America," 100.
- Homer, eldest son of Mr. Wilbur, 281.
- Hotels, big ones, humbugs, 156.
- House, a strange one described, 107
- Huldah, her bonnet, 244.

Icelander, a certain uncertain, 217.

- Idea, the Southern, its natural foes, 206 - the true American, 305.
- Ideas, friction ones unsafe, 228. Idyl, defined, 128.

Indecision, mole-blind, 304. Ishmael, young, 156.

J.

- Jaalam, unjustly neglected by great events, 217.
- Jaalam, East Parish of, 101.
- Jacobus rex, 268.
- Jamaica, 303.
- Jefferson, Thomas, well-mean-ing but injudicious, 228.
- Jerusha, ex-Mrs. Sawin, 121. Jerusha, hardly the best guide in modern politics, 233.
- Johnson, Andrew, as he used to be, 226-as he is. See Arnold, Benedict.
- Jonah, his gourd, 178-his unanimity in the whale, 184.
- Jonathan to John, 157.
- Journals, British, their brutal tone, 132.
- Juanito, 212.
- Judea not identical with A. D., 245.
- Judge, the, his garden, 130 his hat covers many things, ib.

# L.

- Lablache surpassed, 196.
- Laura, exploited, 281.
- Learning, three-story, 240.
- Letcher, de la vieille roche, 181.
- Letcherus, nebulo, 268.
- Lettres Cabalistiques. quoted.
- Lexington, 143.
- Licking, when constitutional, 190
- Lincoln, too shrewd to hang Mason and Slidell, 208.
- Southern, its abun-Literature, dance, 181.
- Little Big Boosy River, 120.
- Lord, inexpensive way of lending to, 116.
- Lords, Southern, prove pur sang by ablution, 179.

Lyœus, 271.

# M.

Magoffin, a name naturally noble, 181.

320

I.

Mandeville, Sir John, quoted, 135. Maori chieftains, 132. Mapes, Walter, quoted, 133 — paraphrased, *ib*. Marius, quoted, 170. Mason an F. F. V., 208. Mason and Slidell, how they might have been made at once useful and ornamental, 208. Maury, an intellectual giant, twin birth with Simms (which see), 182. Mayday a humbug, 235. Me, Mister, a queer creature, 238. Medium, ardentispirituale, 266. Mediums, spiritual, dreadful liars, 243. Memminger, old, 118. Middleton, Thomas, quoted, 168. Mill, Stuart, his low ideas, 206. Millenniums, apt to miscarry, 260. Millspring, 207. Mills, Josiah's, 239. 250. Missionaries, useful to alligators, 109 - culinary liabilities of, 176.

Montezuma, licked, 110.

- Montaigne, 283.
- Moody, Seth, his remarkable gun, 121 his brother Asaph, ib.
- Moquis Indians, praiseworthy custom of, 216.
- Moses (not A. J. Moses), prudent way of following, 220.
- Muse invoked, 266

# N.

- Nana Sahib, 134.
- Nancy, presumably Mrs. Biglow, 143
- Napoleon III., his new chairs, 201.
- Nation, young, its first needs,
- Negroes, their double usefulness, 119 - getting too current, 204
- New World, apostrophe to, 156.
- Nicotiana Tabacum, a weed, 216.

- Noblemen, Nature's, 183.
- North, the, its mind naturally unprincipled, 228.
- Northern Dagon, 122.
- Northmen, gens inclytissima,
- Nôtre Dame de la Haine, 172.
- Nowhere, march to, 240. Now, its merits, 240.

# 0.

O'Brien, Smith, 134.

- Old age, an advantage of, 127.
- Old One invoked, 196.
- Onesimus made to serve the cause of impiety, 177.
- Opinion, British, its worth to us, 139.
- Opinions, certain ones compared to winter flies, 166.
- Ovidii Nasonis, carmen supposititium, 266.

#### Ρ.

- Paley, his Evidences, 313.
- Panurge, 138.
- Paper, plausible-looking, wanted, 203.
- Patriarchs, the, illiterate, 124.
- Patricius, brogipotens, 267
- People, the, decline to be Mexi-canized, 221.
- Pepperell, General, quoted, 142.
- Pequash Junction, 283.
- Perley, Mr. Asaph, has charge of bass-viol, 164.
- Perseus, King, his avarice, 141.
- Petrarch, exploited Laura, 281. Petronius, 138.
- Pettibone, Jabez, bursts up, 182. Pettus, came over with Wilhelmus Conquistor, 181.
- Phaon, 281.
- Pharaoh, his lean kine, 155. Phillips, Wendell, catches a Tartar, 230.
- Pickens, a Norman name, 181.
- Pilcoxes, genealogy of, 101. Pilgrim Father, apparition of, 242.
- Pine-trees, their sympathy, 239.
- Poets apt to become sophisti-cated, 235.
- Polk, nomen gentile, 181.

- Pomp, a negro, 108.
- Portico, the, 278.
- Power, a first-class, elements of, 201.
- President, the, his policy, 306his resemblance to Jackson, ib.
- Princes, mix cocktails, 201
- Principles, when useless, 226.
- Col-
- Prophecies, fulfilment of, 208.
- Prospect Hill, 144.
- Providence has a natural lifepreserver, 156.
- Psyche, poor, 286. Punkin Falls "Weekly Paral-Punkin Fa lel," 249.
- Putnam, General Israel, his lines, 144.

# Q.

Quid, ingens nicotianum, 270.

# R.

Rafn, Professor, 213.

Religion, Southern, its commercial advantages, 172.

- Ricos Hombres, 169.
- Ringtail Rangers, 123.
- Roanoke Island, 207.
- Roosters in rainy weather, their
- misery, 107. Rotation insures mediocrity and inexperience, 191.
- Royal Society, American fellows of, 249.
- Rum and water combine kindly,
- Runes resemble bird-tracks, 214.
- Runic inscriptions, their different grades of unintelligibility, and consequent value, 213.
- Russell, Earl, is good enough to expound our Constitution for us, 133
- Ryeus, Bacchi epitheton, 271.

Sailors, their rights how won, 269.

Samuel, avunculus, 269.

Samuel, Uncle, 112 - makes some shrewd guesses, 157-162 expects his boots, 183.

- Sappho, some human nature in,
- Sassy Cus, an impudent Indian, 143.
- Satan, his worst pitfall, 177.
- Sawin, Honorable B. O'F., a vein of humor suspected in, 103gets into an enchanted castle, 107 — finds a wooden leg better in some respects than a living one, 109 — takes something hot, 110 - his experience of Southern hospitality, 110-113 - water-proof internally, 112 - sentenced to ten years' im-prisonment, 113—his liberal-handedness, 116—gets his ar-rears of pension, 117—marries the Widow Shancen 110 the Widow Shannon, 119 - confiscated, 122 - finds in himself a natural necessity of income, 123 — his missionary zeal, 125 -never a stated attendant on Mr. Wilbur's preaching, 164sang bass in choir, ib. - prudently avoided contribution toward bell, ib. - abhors a covenant of works, 173-if saved at all, must be saved genteelly, 174 — reports a sermon, 175 177 - experiences religion, 178 - would consent to a duke-dom, 179 - converted to unanimity, 184 — sound views of, 190-192 — makes himself an extempore marquis, 193 — ex-tract of letter from, 242-247 his opinion of Paddies, 244of Johnson, 246. Scrimgour, Rev. Shearjashub,
- 203.

- Sea, the wormy, 135. Secessia, licta, 209. Secession, its legal nature de-fined, 123.
- Secret, a great military, 153.

Seneca, quoted, 175.

- Sermons, some pitched too high,
- Seward, Mister, the late, his gift of prophecy, 144 needs stiffening, 234 misunderstands parable of fatted calf, ib.
- Seymour, Governor, 257. Shakespeare, 209.

S.

- Shannon, Mrs., a widow, 115her family and accomplish-ments, 120 -- has tantrums, 121 - her religious views, 174, 175 -her notions of a moral and intellectual being, 178-her maiden name, 179 - her blue blood, ib.
- Shiraz Centre, lead mine at,
- Shirley, Governor, 142.
- Shoddy, poor covering for outer or inner man, 245.
- Shot at sight, privilege of being,
- Skim-milk has its own opinions,
- Skippers, Yankee, busy in the slave-trade, 176. Simms, an intellectual giant,
- twin-birth with Maury (which
- see), 182. Slidell, New York trash, 209.
- Smithius, dux, 267.
- Sloanshure, Habakkuk, Esquire, President of Jaalam Bank,
- Soft-heartedness, misplaced is soft-headedness, 259.
- Soldiers, British, ghosts of, insubordinate, 145.
- Solomon, Song of, portions of it done into Latin verse by Mr. Wilbur, 264.
- Soul, injurious properties of,
- South, the, its natural eloquence, 229 - facts have a mean spite against, 209.
- South Carolina, her pedigrees,
- Southern men, their imperfect notions of labor, 113 — of sub-scriptions, 116 — too high-pressure, 125 — prima facie noble, 181.
- Spirit-rapping does not repay the spirits engaged in it, 243.
- Split-Foot, Öld, made to squirm, 125.
- Spring, described, 236-238.
- Statesman, a genuine, defined, 227.
- Stearns, Othniel, fable by, 309,
- Stone Spike, the, 145.
- Style, the catalogue, 238. Sumpter, shame of, 153.

- Sunday, should mind its own business, 227
- Swett, Jethro C., his fall, 295.

# T.

- Taney, C. J., 190.
- Tarandfeather, Rev. Mr., 185.
- Tarbox Shearjashub, first white child born in Jaalam, 131.
- Tartars, Mongrel, 111.
- Teapots, how made dangerous,
- Ten, the upper, 184.
- Thacker, Rev. Preserved, D. D.,
- Thanksgiving, Feejee, 111. Theleme, Abbey of, 196.
- Theocritus, the inventor of idyllic poetry, 128.
- Theory, defined, 220.
- Thermopyles, too many, 207. "They'll say" a notable bully, 151.
- Thoreau, 130.
- Thoughts, live ones characterized, 288.
- Tibullus, 253.
- Tinkham, Deacon Pelatiah, story concerning, not told, 106 - alluded to, 127 - does a very sensible thing, 173.
- Toombs, a doleful sound from,
- Tuileries, front-parlor of, 201.
- Tunnel, northwest-passage, 2 poor investment, 195.
- Turkey-Buzzard Roost, 120.
- Tuscaloosa, 120.
- Tutchel, Rev. Jonas, a Sadducee, 218.
- Tylerus, juvenis insignis, 267 porphyrogenitus, 268 — Johan-nides, fito celeris, 270 — bene titus, 271.
- Tyrants, European, how made to tremble, 115.

Ulysses, rex, 267.

- Unanimity, new ways of producing, 184.
- Union, its hoops off, 183 its good old meaning, 222.
- Universe, its breeching, 186.

Us, nobody to be compared with. 116, and see World, passim.

# v.

- Vattel, as likely to fall on your
- toes as on mine, 158. Victoria, Queen, her best car-pets, 201. Vinland, 217.

- Virginia, descripta, 267, 270.
- Virginians, their false heraldry,

Voltaire, esprit de, 266.

# W.

Wachuset Mountain, 151.

Wait, General, 140.

Wales, Prince of, calls Brother Jonathan consanguineus noster, 137 - but had not, apparently, consulted the Garter King at Arms, ib.

Warren, Fort, 255.

Watchmanus, noctivagus, 272.

We, 240.

- Weakwash, a name fatally typical, 143.
- Webster, his unabridged quarto, its deleteriousness, 264.

Wickliffe, Robert, consequences of his bursting, 255.

- Wilbur, Mrs. Doreas (Pilcox),
- wildir, Mis. Doras (Filed); tribute to, 249.
  Wilbur, Rev. Homer, M. A., his modesty, 97 disclaims sole authorship of Mr. Biglow's writings, 98 - his low opinion of prepensive autographs, 100 -a chaplain in 1812, 104 cites a heathen comedian, ib. - his fondness for the Book of

Job, ib. - preaches a Fast-day discourse, 105 - is prevented from narrating a singular occurrence, 106 - is presented with a pair of new spectacles, with a pair of new spectacles, 126—his church services in-decoronaly sketched by Mr. Sawin, 177—hopesto decipher a Runic inscription, 194—a fable by, 195–198—deciphers Runic inscription, 211–217— his method therein, 215—is ready to reconsider his opin-ion of tobacco 218—bis opin-ion of tobacco 218—bis opinion of tobacco, 218 — his opin-ion of the Puritans, 233 — his death, 247 — born in Pigsgusset, ib. - letter of Rev. Mr. Hitchcock concerning, 247-249 -fond of Milton's Christmas hymn, 250 — his monument (proposed), 251 — his epitaph, ib. - his last letter, 251-255 - his supposed disembodied spirit, 262-table belonging to, 263-sometimes wrote Latin verses, 264 - his tabletalk, 273-285 — his prejudices, 277 — against Baptists, *ib.* his sweet nature, 295-his views of style, 298-a story of his, 300.

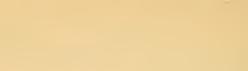
Wilkes, Captain, borrows rashly, 146,

Wingfield, his "Memorial," 171. Works, covenants of, condemned,

- World, this, its unhappy temper, 108.
- Writing dangerous to reputation.

# Y.

Yankees, their worst wooden nutmegs, 210.



.

15

.

.

۲

